



# **GOD'S SENTINEL**

**ASTONISHING NEW EVIDENCE  
OF DESIGN IN THE BIBLE**

**CHALLENGING CONVENTIONAL WISDOM**

# Table of Contents

Contents

Introduction

1: THE SPIRITUAL SIGNIFICANCE OF NUMBERS IN THE BIBLE

2: THE SPIRITUAL SIGNIFICANCE OF “THE NUMBER EIGHT”

3: The significance of “The number nine”

4: THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE NUMBER THREE AND THE  
NATURE OF GOD

5: “I Tell You The Truth, Today You Will Be With Me In Paradise” (Luke  
23:43 NIV)

6: The Spiritual Significance Of The Number Seven

7: the Righteousness that comes from God

8: Why Have I Not Heard Of The Bible’s Mathematical Evidence?

9. God’s Evaluation Process For GOOD CITIZENS of His Kingdom.

10. Steps towards PASSING the CITIZENSHIP TEST

Appendix 1

Appendix 2

Appendix 3

Appendix 4

Bibliography



# **GOD'S GSENTINEL**

**ASTONISHING NEW EVIDENCE  
OF DESIGN IN THE BIBLE**

**CHALLENGING CONVENTIONAL WISDOM**

"This most beautiful system of the sun, planets and comets, could only proceed from the council and dominion of an intelligent and powerful Being"

*Sir Isaac Newton*

"A man who was merely a man and said the things Jesus said wouldn't be a great moral teacher. He would either be a lunatic on the level of a man who says he's a poached egg, or else he would be the devil of Hell. You must make your choice. Either this was and is the Son of God or else a mad man or something worse. You can shut Him up for a demon, or you can fall at His feet and call Him Lord and God, but don't let us come up with any patronizing nonsense about Him being a great moral teacher. He hasn't left that alternative open"

*C. S. Lewis*

"The evangelistic harvest is always urgent. The destiny of men and of nations is always being decided. Every generation is strategic. We are not responsible for the past generation, and we cannot bear the full responsibility for the next one; but we do have our generation. God will hold us responsible as to how well we fulfil our responsibilities to this age and take advantage of our opportunities"

*Billy Graham*

Price: R95<sup>00</sup>



9 780620 269391 >

### **From Back Cover**

**"This most beautiful system of the sun, planets and comets, could only proceed from the council and dominion of an intelligent and powerful Being"**

***Sir Isaac Newton***

**"A man who was merely a man and said the things Jesus said wouldn't**

**be a great moral teacher. He would either be a lunatic on the level of a man who says he's a poached egg, or else he would be the devil of Hell. You must make your choice. Either this was and is the Son of God or else a mad man or something worse. You can shut Him up for a demon, or you can fall at His feet and call Him Lord and God, but don't let us come up with any patronizing nonsense about Him being a great moral teacher. He hasn't left that alternative open"**

***C. S. Lewis***

**"The evangelistic harvest is always urgent. The destiny of men and of nations is always being decided. Every generation is strategic. We are not responsible for the past generation, and we cannot bear the full responsibility for the next one; but we do have our generation. God will hold us responsible as to how well we fulfill our responsibilities to this age and take advantage of our opportunities"**

***Billy Graham***



# Contents

## Introduction

A Word About Inspiration  
Who Holds The Truth  
The Bible—Its Supernatural Knowledge of Scientific Facts  
The Bible—Its Supernatural Ability To Predict The Future  
The Passover Feast—A Shadow  
The Reality  
Predictions Fulfilled By The Lord Jesus Christ  
At His First Coming  
The Bible—Its Supernatural Mathematical Design  
To Encourage Believers

## CHAPTER ONE

The Spiritual Significance of Numbers In The Bible  
New Evidence of Divinely Intended Design  
Numbers One To Ten—Their Significance  
The Law of Chance  
The Master Designer and Mathematician  
The Hebrew and Greek Alphabet  
The Bible's Sentinel  
The ELS Code and Bible Numerics Are Not The Same  
The Wonderful Numberer

## CHAPTER TWO

The Spiritual Significance of The Number Eight  
The Flood—A New Beginning  
Born Again  
The Washing of Regeneration  
New Testament Names, Appellations and Titles of Jesus Christ  
The Probability Question  
Names In The New Testament  
Design In The Genealogy of Jesus  
The City of God, The Twelve Tribes and Twelve Apostles  
The Twelve Gates of The New Jerusalem and  
The Twelve Tribes

Twelve Foundations of New Jerusalem and  
The Twelve Apostles  
The Revelation of Jesus Christ  
The Second Man  
The Man From Heaven  
The Last Adam  
Melchizedek  
The Gospel, or Good News  
The Net  
The Arrest And Trial of Jesus  
Names And Titles of Jesus' Followers  
Conspiracy?  
Nails  
Man  
The Last Supper  
Psalm 19:1: The Heavens Declare The Glory of God.  
Sun, Moon and Stars  
The Greater Light.  
Deliverance He Gives To His King  
His Death, Crucifixion, Resurrection—and Second Advent  
Christ's Genealogy and The Number Eight Reader's Exercise A-B

## **CHAPTER THREE**

The Significance of The Number Nine  
I Am The Root  
There Is One God and One Mediator Between God and Man  
The Finality of Pilate's Words  
Amen  
Heaven  
Beginning and End  
Blasphemy  
That of all He Has Given Me, I Should Loose Nothing  
Not One of Them Perished  
The Gehenna of Fire  
The Lake of Fire and Brimstone  
Eternal Fire  
Judgment

It is Appointed to Men to Die Once...  
Scroll of Life  
The Significance of The Number Thirteen  
Dragon  
Serpent  
Tempter  
Belial  
Murderer  
Called The Devil and Satan  
Jesus of Nazareth  
Leaven  
The Antichrist  
Beast  
The Number (mark) of The Beast  
Mother of The Harlots  
Sodom and Gomorrah  
The Strong One

#### **CHAPTER FOUR**

The Significance of The Number Three and  
The Nature of God  
The Tri-unity of God and The Number Three  
God The Father  
Readers Exercise, C-D.  
God The Son  
God The Holy Spirit  
Holy, Holy, Holy - Lord God The Almighty  
Readers Exercise, E.  
Go Therefore and Make Disciples of All Nations...  
Scripture  
The Word of God  
Living Word  
Three  
I AM  
The Universe  
Design using Three Digits  
Another Unique Feature of Design



In The Beginning Was The Word (John 1:1)

John 1:1 Another View

John 1:14 The First Nine Words

John 1:14 The Whole Verse

## **CHAPTER FIVE**

I Tell You The Truth; Today You Will Be With Me

In Paradise

God's Policeman

This Is My Beloved Son, In Whom I Am Well

Pleased, Hear Him

Jesus' First Recorded Words...

Jesus' Last Words...

King

Witness

Behold The Lamb of God Who Takes Away

The Sin of The World

Truly This Was The Son of God

The Son of Man is About to Be Betrayed

Resolving Disputes

The Restrainer

The Triune Nature of God

The Seed of The Woman

He Will Crush You

Let Us—Make Man In Our Image. Genesis 1:26

Let Us—The Confusion of Languages. Genesis 11:1-9

Who Was it That Walked Between The Halves of Those Animals?

God's Promise to Abraham—Blood Covenant

God Was Manifested In The Flesh

I Am The True Vine

I and The Father Are One

He That Has Seen Me Has Seen The Father

The Crucifixion Psalm

They Will Come and Declare His Righteousness...

Isaac—a Sacrifice

He Whom God Has Sent

He Will Provide For Himself The Lamb For

The Burnt Offering.  
The Vine  
Abraham's Offering, The Lamb or The Ram?  
Daniel's Messiah  
He [God] Will Provide For Himself The Lamb (Not a repeat)  
The Lord Respected Abel's Offering, He Did Not Respect Cain.  
The Hundred and Fifty Three Fish  
The Net  
Rebekah  
The Son?  
The Babe in Mary's Womb—God?  
Godhead Bodily  
The First Five Verses of John Chapter One.  
The Word Was God  
The Word Became Flesh  
The Prophet Isaiah's Prediction—The Child Emmanuel, A Sign  
The Child born to be a Sign—The First and The Last  
In The Beginning God Created  
Who Was Offered as a Sacrifice, Isaac Or Ishmael?  
Typology—Shadow and Substance  
The Ten Commandments, Seven, God's Perfect Number  
Answers To Readers Exercise, A-E

## **CHAPTER SIX**

The Spiritual Significance of The Number Seven  
Genesis 1:1 In The Beginning God Created...  
God's Seal Upon The Old Testament Authors  
God's Seal Upon The New Testament Authors  
'Seven' in The Book of Revelation  
The Genealogy of Christ  
The Birth of Christ  
The Childhood of Jesus  
Arrant Nonsense  
The Perfect Number upon Living Things  
The Number Eleven  
Matthew 1:18-25

## **CHAPTER SEVEN**

The Righteousness That Comes From God  
The Nature of God  
Our Sinful Nature  
Obedience to The Law Cannot Save You  
A Relative Degree Of Righteousness is Unacceptable to God  
Nor is There Salvation in any Other  
The Beginning and End of This Present Age  
What You Need to do...  
The Blood of Jesus Christ His Son  
God Loved us

## **CHAPTER EIGHT**

Why Have I Not Heard of The Bible's Mathematical Evidence?  
Interest in The Bible is not Something New Typographical Errors  
The Death of Jesus—The Exact Time Lamb  
They Shall Kill It His Body  
He was led as a Lamb to The Slaughter  
The Tree of Life  
Appendix 1. The Law and Jesus  
Appendix 2. Creation  
Appendix 3. The “Q” Theory  
Appendix 4. Evolution Bibliography

# **God's Sentinel**

**“Astonishing New Evidence of Design in the Bible”**

**By**

**Wilfred L McGregor**

# **GOD'S SENTINEL: Astonishing New Evidence of Design In The Bible**

## **Introduction**

This book was born out of a desire by the writer to give empirical (observable, scientific) and irrefutable evidence that of all the world's literature, the Bible alone is the inspired word of God, but not without opposition. Anyone who makes a stand for the truth, who holds forth the Bible as the final authority in matters pertaining to life and death and the eternal destiny of every individual, can expect resistance.

Many of you have probably never heard of Bible Numerics. It is also called, The Number Code. In the final chapter we will look at some reasons contributing to the prevailing ignorance of this subject. The undeniable proof of the Bible's divinely inspired text could change your life forever, but that depends of course on your attitude to truth. Genuine seekers of truth are scarce. A fact of life today is that the moral conscience is ignored and truth has become a negotiable commodity. What is morally wrong for one person is right for another. Because truth is considered relative there are no moral absolutes.

For God's [holy] wrath and indignation are revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who in their wickedness repress and hinder the truth and make it inoperative.

For that which is known about God is evident to them and made plain in their inner consciousness, because God [Himself] has shown it to them.

For ever since the creation of the world His invisible nature and attributes, that is, His eternal power and divinity have been made intelligible and clearly discernible in and through the things that have been made—His handiworks. So [men] are without excuse —altogether without any defence or justification (Romans 1:18- 20. Amp. Bible).

It is difficult to persuade those who live in denial to consider the claims of the gospel, but not impossible. Jesus was confronted with another brand of denial when challenging the Jewish religious leaders.

But to what shall I liken this generation? It is like children sitting in the marketplaces calling to their companions, and saying, “We played the flute for you, and you did not dance; We mourned to you, and you did not lament.” For John came neither eating nor drinking and they say, “He has a demon.” The Son of man came eating and drinking and they say, “Look, a glutton and a winebibber, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!” But wisdom is justified of her children (Matthew 11:16-19.)

They justified themselves on the basis of human effort, believing righteousness before God is attained through legalistic adherence to regulations under the law. Unwilling to confess their spiritual poverty to God, they became very clever at justifying their opposition to the liberating message preached by John and Jesus. Nothing the Lord Jesus could say or do would convince them of their need to repent and believe in Him.

Other books are available that prove divine inspiration of the Bible, so why Bible numerics? Any critical exegesis of the Bible in whole or in part demands investigation in the original languages.

Martin Luther said, *“The languages [Hebrew and Greek] are the sheath of the Spirit that contain the Sword of the Spirit.”*

The Creator knew that with the increase of knowledge, the time would come when people would postulate scientific theories to discredit the Bible. Millions have anchored their faith in Darwin’s *theory* of evolution, or natural selection—millions more in a nebulous kind of faith of a thousand and one varieties.

Bible based faith is simple human faith (reliance and trust) in God’s faithfulness or fidelity to His written word.

I will worship...and praise Your name for Your loving kindness and Your truth; for You have magnified Your word above all Your name (Psalm 138:2).

That verse tells us that God’s word is greater than His name. Not better, but *greater*. God’s word and truth are inseparable. *“Your word is truth”* (John 17:17).

Today there are more than one billion followers of the Islamic faith who are convinced the Bible has been corrupted and that the scriptures have been “changed.” This is one of the reasons Muslims resist the gospel. That

assumption, based on convenience rather than evidence, is proved to be without any credibility whatsoever through the evidence in this book. They sincerely believe they are doing the will of God, but sincerity is not necessarily founded on truth. Most faiths have followers who are devout and sincere.

Numbers in the Bible cannot be separated from the original languages. They originate in God's providence, are set in the solid rock of God's word and testify to the Bible's supernatural origin. The significance of numbers in the Bible as incontrovertible proof of its divine origin, is gaining the interest of scholars around the world as never before.

Even the most cynical critic will have to admit the mathematical evidence cannot be ascribed to "chance," and must therefore be by design.

The question that naturally arises from that premise is, "Who then is the author of the mathematical design?" That will be easily answered through the realization that to align the mathematical design with historical fact, the author would have to know history in advance. A further inescapable fact from the nature of the examples we will look at shortly is that the author must have had direct supervision over the development of the Hebrew and the Greek languages, at every stage of transition, to their final forms.

My first contact with numbers in the Bible led to a study of the Greek language to gain a working knowledge of the subject and examine the claims of this remarkable phenomenon firsthand, the result being this book.

Following the examination of some lengthy passages and being aware of the difficulties confronting the reader, I realised the necessity of including examples that could be examined by anyone with minimal effort, simplicity rather than complexity.

Consequently it was discovered that the mathematical evidence underlying the Greek text appeared with the same design and consistency, in verses or statements containing fewer than ten words, sometimes only three or even *one* word. It was astonishing to find that the Bible has many built-in mathematical design features.

These not only stand guard like a Sentinel, a watch-man that challenges intruders into the sacred text, but also bears witness to the trustworthiness of the text.

It was rewarding to find this evidence in passages that deal with teachings



fundamental to the Christian faith, such as the death and resurrection of the Lord Jesus, the Triune nature of God, viz. *the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit*, and biblical authority. These truths are of course those most hated by the Bible's enemies.

## A Word About Inspiration

The Bible says,

“All scripture” is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, that the man of God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work (2 Timothy 3:16). Emphasis added.

People are inspired in several ways, some by the sincerity, passion or charisma of a speaker, others by a book. How the Bible impacts upon our conscience or appeals to us, is not the biblical meaning of the word *inspired*, which appears only once in the Bible. Muslims are inspired by their Qur'an, and Jews by their Torah. “Inspired” in the biblical sense does not mean it was written by inspired men. The written word or message is inspired, not the men themselves. Others say the scriptures were written from memories handed down by those who were still alive in Jesus' time. Well, there is a measure of truth in that thought, but not if it ends there.

According to this view, the gospels rely upon what men themselves remember. Some critics have argued that because the books of the New Testament were written so long after the events (gospels, 20 years or more), that accurate recall of the facts was not possible. That might be true if the preservation of biblical truth was left in the hands of fallible human beings. Jesus said, “*But the Comforter, which is the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you*” (John 14:26 KJV. See also 2 Timothy 3:16).

Bringing recall of the facts to the writers of the Bible, recording only those things deemed necessary for *holy writ*, would be no problem for God.

Some believe men expressed the thoughts they received from God in their own words, but this cannot be true. The word “inspiration” means, “God-breathed.” The apostle Peter wrote,

For prophecy *never came by the will of man*, but holy men of God spoke as

they were moved by the Holy Spirit (2 Peter 1: 21). Emphasis added.

Men uttered God's words and wrote scripture *exactly as it came from God*. God intended the words that Moses wrote,

Then the Lord said to Moses, write these words, for according to the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with you and with Israel (Exodus 34:27).

The Bible itself teaches that inspiration is verbal, that even the very letters are God breathed (Matthew 5:18; John 10:35).

**The Biblical View** of inspiration is that the Holy Spirit incorporated the writer's literary style and governed his faculties, quickening his will, emotions and intellect. This ensured that every word in the Bible, to the very letter, was produced according to the sovereign will and discretion of God. As I have come to understand it, when the devil lied to Eve in Eden, God ensured what the devil said was recorded in His (God's) own choice of words, without taking anything from, or adding to the thought and intent of the speaker. I don't want to sound dogmatic, but the mathematical evidence in this book suggests this was the case. This does not mean God endorsed the devil's lie, or any other lie or evil act recorded in the Bible, only that He recorded what good men said, what evil men said, what angels said, et al.

The Christian can be assured the teachings of the Bible have been marvelously protected and preserved.

The deeper mysteries of the inspiration of the scriptures must however, to a large degree, remain in the realm of conjecture. We can only say with the Psalmist, "*Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain it*" (Psalm 139:6).

## Who Holds The Truth

With such an amazing variety of religious beliefs in the world today many are asking, "who can we believe, who holds the truth?" Do eastern religions have the truth? Are the mysteries of life, death and the after life to be found in the millions of gods of eastern mystics, gurus and masters?

Is God the unknowable and impersonal god of Brahma and New Age teaching?  
Is He the Allah of Islam who has no Son?

Or is He the God who entered human history through Jesus Christ two thousand years ago?

Multitudes are held captive by the belief that submission to obligatory rituals, regulations and commands, or other religious activities perceived as having their origin in God—that this will gain them salvation in the life to come.

Every religion except Bible based Christianity has man trying to save himself through human effort, or his own “works.”

The Bible however teaches that man is incapable of saving himself by the keeping of commands, acts of piety, human endeavour or achievement. On God’s scale of justice vice is not cancelled out by virtue.

God offers eternal life and heaven as a “free gift,” through repentance and faith in the Redeemer and Messiah, the Lord Jesus Christ. As someone said, it is a gift to be received, not a reward to be achieved. Christianity is a religion of the heart, not of ritual; it is a relationship of mutual love, trust and friendship between the believer and the Saviour.

God’s *eternal plan of redemption*, to save all who put their trust in Jesus Christ, has remained unchanged since it was first revealed in veiled form in the Garden of Eden, expanded upon in the Old Testament, and finally understood through the death and resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ. As such, the Bible is the *original* or prototype of true faith and true religion.

The Old Testament provides *examples* of faith in the promised Redeemer (demonstrated through animal sacrifice), and the New Testament gives the doctrine (Genesis 3:15, Romans 3:3, Titus 1:2, 2 Timothy 1:10.).

Christians do not regard those of other faiths as an enemy to be avoided, but as people for whom the Lord Jesus suffered and died. As such they are entitled to dignity and respect, regardless of their religious persuasion. All people have the right to determine their religious beliefs according to their own conscience, and the right to practice their beliefs in a manner considered socially acceptable, or even not to practice religion at all. The religious divide of intolerance, racism and indifference to pain and suffering, are attitudes incompatible with the Christian message. With freedom of religion, however, there must also be the right of access to information, otherwise it is not freedom at all, but only an imaginative perception of reality.

The Bible also makes it clear that freedom to express and practice one's religion does not mean all religions are valid paths to heaven. People have a right to know that religious pluralism and its ally, religious relativism, is foreign to the Bible.

Unfortunately not all believe the Bible's message, despite its proven relevance to society and its ability to meet man's most fundamental needs. In its pages are principles that are unable to be successfully challenged as the leading authority in matters pertaining to life, living and peace. For instance, "The Sermon on The Mount." Its timeless precepts are found in chapters five through seven of the book of Matthew, and also in other books of the New Testament.

Also unable to be successfully challenged is the Bible's internal evidence supporting its claim to "supernatural origin," that the very words of scripture are God-breathed (1 Timothy 3:16).

## The Bible

### Its Supernatural Knowledge of Scientific Facts

The Bible and science are in exact accord as to the order of the 8 works of the Restoration Week (Genesis 1). These eight works could be arranged in a different order without any two lines being alike, 40,320 times. ( $1 \times 2 \times 3 \times 4 \times 5 \times 6 \times 7 \times 8 = 40,320$ ),

Surely Moses must have been inspired, for there was only one chance in 40,320, that he would have recorded them **in the order that science claims they occurred**. This is one of the proofs of the divine inspiration of the Holy scriptures.<sup>1</sup>

The product **40,320** is interesting, appearing as it does in the "creation" account. Furthermore, it is one of those numbers that can be divided by each of the nine digits—a fact not without significance, as we shall see when we come to examine the Bible's mathematical structure (Also see Appendix 2).

Modern scientific discoveries are causing some to rethink rather than rearrange old prejudices against the concept of a Creator God. We need to understand that the Bible deals with scientific matters only incidentally, at least on the surface. It is mainly concerned with people and does what science and technology cannot, by restoring broken lives and giving hope for eternity. The following are just a

few scientific facts from the Bible, not new, but worth repeating.

Did you know it is now a scientifically proven fact that the following elements found in the soil, are identical to those found in the human body?

“Sodium, Chlorine, Calcium, Phosphorus, Potassium, Sulphur, Iodine, Copper, Iron, Cobalt, Manganese, Fluorine, Zinc, Molybdenum, Chromium, Selenium, Silicon, Hydrogen, Oxygen”.

So there is truth after all in those words we hear when we attend a funeral, “Dust to dust, ashes to ashes.”

What is remarkable is that *thousands of years ago*, Moses, the writer of Genesis, which is the first book of the Bible, recorded the following words in the second chapter,

And the Lord God **formed man of the dust of the ground**, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being (Genesis 2:7). Emphasis added.

Now any thinking person will immediately begin to wonder how Moses could possibly have known this, because let's face it, all of the technology we have at our disposal today has been accumulated since the turn of the century. There was absolutely no way the writer of the book of Genesis could have known this in that early period of human history, yet he so trusted the source of his information that he recorded it again (twice) in the very next chapter. Others, who wrote their respective books of the Bible hundreds of years later, also recorded that man was made from the dust of the ground (Job 10:9, Psalm 103, Psalm 104, Ecclesiastes 3:20, 1 Corinthians 15:7).

How could all of these writers, living in different times and geographical areas, be in agreement as to the composition of the human body? As said before, there can be only one answer. God breathed *His* words into their minds. Throughout the Bible there are statements like “Thus saith the Lord” and “The word of the Lord *came to me*.”

It is even more remarkable when we consider that prior to this recent discovery, made possible only by modern technology, man generally ridiculed the Bible's claim that God made man from the dust of the ground.

Just a few centuries ago it was considered ridiculous to believe that the world was a circle?

In the thirteenth century when the Italian astronomer and physicist *Galileo* opposed the popular opinion, claiming that the world was in fact a circle, he was declared a heretic and forced to rescind.

Is it not then amazing to find that more than 2,500 years ago the prophet Isaiah recorded in the Bible that the earth was a circle? (Hebrew meaning, *spherical*)

Have you not known? Have you not heard? Has it not been told you from the beginning? Have you not understood from the foundations of the earth? It is He (God) who sits above **the circle of the earth** (Isaiah 40:21-22). Emphasis and brackets added.

About 3,500 years ago, people used to believe the earth rested on a foundation. It was only in A.D.1687 that scientist Sir Isaac Newton produced evidence to confirm the biblical record that the earth hangs on nothing. The Bible says,

God stretches out heaven over empty space, and **hangs the earth upon nothing** (Job 26:7 TLB).

Science has only recently discovered that the best time to circumcise a child is on the eighth day. The many complex chemical factors in the human body necessary to stem the flow of blood come together on the eighth day, making it the most favourable time to perform the act. The Bible established this fact more than six thousand year ago, when God said to Abraham,

He who is **eight days old** among you shall be circumcised, every male child in your generations (Genesis 17:12.)

The law of evaporation and rainfall was recorded in the Bible thousands of years before scientists discovered it?

All the rivers run into the sea, yet the sea is not full; **to the place from which the rivers come, there they return again.** (Ecclesiastes 1:7).

It was only in modern times that Professor C. V. Buys, a London scientist, invented a camera capable of taking in quick succession a number of photographs of a lightning flash. These photographs revealed that before the brilliant flash of lightning occurs, there is a small arrow of electric particles, which shoots through the air at five thousand miles per second that makes a path

for the flash to follow a fraction of a second later. Now look at what the Bible said more than three thousand years ago,

When He made a decree for the rain, and a way (**a pathway**) for the lightning of the thunder (Job 28:26). KJV. Brackets added.

About one hundred years ago it was discovered that some of the world's highest mountains are *under the sea*? Yet this fact was recorded in the Bible more than 2,700 years ago (Jonah 2:6). The Bible records the story of Jonah being cast into the sea, and says, "You hurled me into the deep, into the very heart of the seas, and the currents swirled about me, to the **roots of the mountains** I sank down" (Jonah 2:3-6 NIV).

## The Bible

### Its Supernatural Ability To Predict The Future

Central to God's eternal plan of salvation was the death and resurrection of the Lord Jesus, determined in the councils of God before the world began (Acts 2:23; Titus 1:2). What is remarkable is that the ancient Hebrew prophets recorded Jesus' death and resurrection in the books of the Old Testament, many hundreds of years before the event.

Even more astonishing, these and many other predictions were played out on the stage of Israel's history, in the lives and events of people like Abraham, Isaac, Joseph, and many other Old Testament figures, without their knowing it. We refer to incidents of this nature as a "type," sometimes called a shadow, visual aid or picture language.

A "type" is best understood as "something that represents something else." In other words, when we see a shadow, we know there has to be the real thing. For example, speaking of The Law and its inability to effectively deal with the problem of mankind's bent toward sin, we read in the New Testament, "*The Law is only a shadow of good things that are coming—and not the realities themselves*" (Hebrews 10:1 NIV).

Through the study of the scriptures we are brought to the realization that the law of commandments was just another stage along the way in God's eternal plan of salvation, leading to His ultimate solution described in Paul's letter as, "*The law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus,*" made possible through Jesus' death and



resurrection (Romans 8:2).

This does not negate God's eternal and unchanging commandments, but puts them in perspective. The Law is not the problem, but the fallen nature of man without life from above (Romans 8: 1-4).

Let us now look at one of the many *shadows* from ancient biblical history and compare the events then with those recorded in the New Testament, many hundreds of years later.

## The Passover Feast - A Shadow

The Passover feast was a real event. We shall see it was a "type" or shadow. God established the Passover feast about B.C.1448, while His people were in Egypt, suffering under oppression and bondage.

It was to be celebrated by His people annually. They were instructed to observe it as a memorial of their protection from divine judgment when the angel of death passed-over those homes, whose occupants were covered or under the protection of the blood of the sacrifice. Regarding this feast and just before their exodus from Egypt, God gave the people the following instructions:

Now the Lord spoke to Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, "This month (**Nisan, March-April**) shall be your **beginning of months**; it shall be the first month of the year to you. Speak to all the congregation of Israel, saying:

‘on **the tenth** of this month every man shall take for himself **a lamb**, according to the house of his father, a lamb for a household. And if the household is too small for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next to his house take it according to the number of the persons; according to each man's need you shall make your count for the lamb. Your lamb shall be **without blemish, a male** of the first year. You may take it from the sheep or from the goats. Now you shall keep it until **the fourteenth day** of the same month. Then the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall **kill it** at twilight.

And they shall take some of the blood and put it on the two doorposts and on the lintel of the houses where they eat it. Then they shall eat the flesh on that night; roasted in fire, with unleavened bread and with bitter herbs they shall eat it... you shall let none of it remain until morning ... it is the Lord's Passover.’” (Exodus 12:1-11). Brackets added.

We see from the above that the people were not to choose just any lamb for sacrifice, only the most perfect from their flock, a **male without blemish**. This was to be done on the **10<sup>th</sup> day** of the month Nisan. They were told to keep it until the **14<sup>th</sup> day** and then **kill it**.

During this period (**10<sup>th</sup>-14<sup>th</sup>**), **five days** in all, the lamb was carefully observed, **up close**, to ensure a **defect free, unblemished** sacrifice, and then killed **at twilight\***. Then they were to sprinkle some of the blood on the two doorposts and upper lintels of their houses. The Passover was to be their **“beginning of months.”**

In that ceremony, the lamb became an innocent substitute for the people’s sins. The whole scene was a “type,” or shadow, looking far into the future to Jesus, the innocent substitute who died for our sins (1 Peter 1:18-19). When John the Baptist saw the Lord Jesus he immediately made the association with that Passover lamb, and cried out, *“Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world”* (John 1:29).

[1. \*Twilight: Lit. “Between the evenings.” This could be between dusk and darkness, or between mid-afternoon and mid-evening (NKJV footnote). Can we be precise about the time of Jesus’ death? Yes we can. We will look at this later.]

[2. For a better understanding of the time frames, see “Jesus In The Feasts of Israel” by Richard Booker. Destiny Image Publishers.]

## The Substance

Jesus entered Jerusalem on the **tenth day of the month Nisan**. Like the lamb in Egypt many centuries before, the Jews carefully examined Him (**up close**). The religious leaders particularly, went to great lengths to find a **blemish** or flaw to discredit His claim to be the Christ (Messiah),

Then the Pharisees went and plotted how they might entangle Him in His talk (Matthew 22:15).

He was also examined by the High Priest, by the Council, by Herod and by Pilate, but like the sacrificial lamb in Egypt, Jesus was without fault. Pilate said,

“I find no fault (**blemish of sin**) in Him at all” (John 18:38; 8:46; 19:4; 1 Peter 2:22). Brackets added.

After thoroughly examining Jesus, and just like they killed that lamb In Egypt, they crucified (**killed**) Jesus on the **fourteenth day** of the month Nisan, **five**

**days in all** since He entered Jerusalem to be examined (10<sup>th</sup>-14<sup>th</sup>).

The Feast of Passover began for the Jews **a new beginning and a new way of life**, or “**beginning of months.**” Today, all who put their trust in Jesus the Lamb of God have **a new beginning and a new life.**

As the blood of that male lamb without blemish protected the believing Israelites from the judgment of God’s eternal, unchanging commandments, because of their sins, so today the believer is free from condemnation or eternal judgment before divine law, because of the poured out blood of Jesus who was without any blemish of sin (Romans 8:1; 35-39).

About fifteen hundred years separated the death of that lamb in Egypt and the death of Jesus “The Lamb of God.” Are these similarities mere coincidence? That question will come up many times in this book. If the likenesses of those two accounts are not the result of random chance, then they must be by design—deliberate.

The Bible contains hundreds of other predictions made by the ancient Hebrew prophets many centuries before the event, many of which have been fulfilled and others awaiting fulfillment.

## **Predictions Fulfilled By The Lord Jesus Christ At His First Coming**

At least three hundred predictions were fulfilled by the Lord Jesus Christ at His first coming, including the place and time of His birth, the manner of His birth, and His death and resurrection.

Professor Peter Stoner says of just eight of them,

We find that the chance that any man might have lived down to the present time and fulfilled all eight prophecies is 1 to 10<sup>17</sup>. That would be 1 in 100,000,000,000,000,000 (Josh McDowell. ‘Evidence That Demands A Verdict’).

Did you know more than thirty of them were fulfilled between His betrayal, arrest and resurrection, a period of less than three days? Here are just sixteen of them,

| Prediction  | Fulfillment      |
|---|------------------|
| Betrayed for thirty pieces of silver (Psalm 41:9; Zechariah 11:2) | Matthew 26:14-16 |

|   |                                |
|---|--------------------------------|
| The betrayal money bought a potters field (Zechariah 11:12-13)            | Matthew 27:9-10                |
| Forsaken by His disciples (Zechariah 13:7)                                | Matthew 26:55-56               |
| Beaten and spat upon (Isaiah 50:6)  | Matthew 26:67-68 Matthew 27:26 |
| Crucified in the midst of transgressors (Isaiah 53:12)                    | Matthew 27:38 Luke 22:37       |
| His hands [and feet] pierced (Psalm 22:16)                                | Mark 15:25 John 20:27          |
| Would be given vinegar to drink (Psalm 69:21)                             | Matthew 27:34                  |
| His garments parted and gambled for (Psalm 22:18)                         | John 19:23-24                  |
| His bones not to be broken<br>(Exodus 12:46; Numbers 9:12; Psalm 34:20)   | John 19:33                     |
| Ridiculed by His enemies (Psalm 22:7-8)                                   | Mark 15:29-32                  |
| Would remain silent before His accusers (Isaiah 53:7)                     | Matthew 26:62-63               |
| Cried out saying, "My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me? (Psalm 22:1) | Matthew 27:46                  |
| Would be cut off - killed (Isaiah 53:8)                                   | Matthew 27:50                  |
| Buried with the rich (Isaiah 53:9)  | Matthew 27:57-60               |
| He would be raised from the dead (Psalm 16:10)                            | Matthew 28:1-20                |
| His body would not see decay in the grave (Psalm 16:10)                   | Acts 2:29-32                   |

The probability of these *sixteen* predictions by the Hebrew prophets being fulfilled in the life of Jesus in just the “**three days**” of His betrayal, arrest and conviction, is *conservatively* estimated at only one chance in 1,000,000,000,000,000,000 or ( $10^{18}$ ). Many predictions are accompanied by often overlooked, yet directly related incidents. For instance, read the parallel passages of just the first two predictions and you will find Jesus’ betrayal was not by some stranger, and not by just a friend, but **a close friend**, as predicted.

The betrayal money bought a potter’s field, yes, but we must add to the equation the fact the money **was thrown into the temple**, as predicted. If a prediction has say, one chance in ten of being fulfilled, and another prediction is added or linked to it, with one chance in twenty, the probability then becomes one chance in two hundred.

The Lord Jesus even predicted His own rejection by the Jews, including His death and resurrection from among the dead (Luke 9:22). Regarding His prophetic powers, God said,

Isa 44:7 Who, like Me, can announce [the future]? Let him say so and make a case before Me, since I have established an ancient people. Let these gods declare the coming things, and what will take place. Isa 44:8 Do not be startled or afraid. Have I not told you and declared it long ago? You are my witnesses! Is there any God but Me? There is no [other] Rock;

I do not know any. Isa 44:9 All who make idols are nothing, and what they treasure does not profit. Their witnesses do not see or know [anything], so they will be put to shame. (Isaiah 44: 7-9 HCSB)

For example, the Bible records the Lord Jesus descended the Mount of Olives to Jerusalem and entered the Temple (Luke 19:28-48). It follows naturally He entered through the Golden Gate or “East Gate,” which faces the Mount of Olives. Over a period of time people stopped using this entrance and it became overgrown and neglected, until eventually, when the wall was rebuilt, it was decided to seal up the East Gate entrance permanently. It remains sealed to this day. The reason is found in this prediction made almost 600 years *before* the birth of Jesus, when the Lord gave the prophet Ezekiel a vision of this very temple:

Then He brought me back to the outer gate of the sanctuary, *which faces toward the east*, but it was shut. And the Lord said to me, “This gate shall be shut: It shall not be opened, and no man shall enter by it, because *the Lord God* of Israel has entered by it; *therefore it shall be shut*. (Ezekiel 43:1-5, 44:1-2) Emphasis added.

The astute reader will observe that passage also shows Jesus is the Lord God of Israel.

Mount Olivet features significantly in Bible prophecy. Following His resurrection from amongst the dead, the Lord Jesus ascended bodily to heaven from the Mount of Olives. The Bible predicts that when He returns at the Second Advent, it will be to the same place, at which time the mountain will split in two, from east to west (Acts 1:10-12; Zechariah 14:3-9; Malachi 3:1). Notice the word “suddenly” in the latter reference, which was not true of His first advent. Geologists tell us Mount Olivet is the centre of a geological fault and an earthquake in that area could split the mount in two. One would expect people to be drawn to God’s word because of the clear-cut and accurate nature of predictions such as the one just shown, and many others like it already fulfilled. Unfortunately, the opposite is true. Except for a few, most treat the evidence with disbelief while others condemn it as a forgery.

## **The Bible**

## **Its Supernatural Mathematical Design**

It is an indisputable fact that the universe, with its vast distances of space, and with figures that stagger the mind, runs according to strict and complex mathematical laws. Why is it then, when people are confronted with similar mathematical design in the Bible, they refuse to acknowledge the truth? Is it not perfectly natural that “God with whom nothing is impossible” would seal His word to mankind in similar fashion?

God says, “He *counts* the number of stars,” (Psalm 147:4) and “The very hairs of your head are all *numbered*,” (Matthew 10:30)?

## **To Encourage Believers**

Christians should not need proof that the Bible is the inspired word of God or that the scriptures are God’s complete and perfect revelation.

The Bible says, “*All Scripture is given by inspiration of God.....*” (2 Timothy 3:16). It is not the word of God just because its pages tell us it is the word of God. That would be circular reasoning.

Unlike all other religious literature, its pages produce irrefutable evidence of its supernatural origin.

The issue with true believers is not whether the scriptures are divinely inspired, but the question of reliability in the transmission of the New Testament documents. In modern times there has been a gradual undermining of confidence in the Bible. Every effort is being made by the Bible’s critics to weaken its authority, saying it should never be taken seriously, that only parts of the Bible are true. This attitude toward God’s word not only permeates the religious literature of our public schools, but can also be found in the church itself, in Seminaries and in Sunday schools.

If we cannot believe the whole Bible is the inspired word of God, *who then becomes the authority on what is inspired and what is not inspired?* Think about that.

The Lord Jesus said everyone who is of the truth listens to Him. Pilate said to Jesus, “What is truth?” and then walked away without waiting for an answer. It is my prayer that people will not simply disregard the awesome nature of the evidence, but will be noble enough to search the Bible for themselves, to see whether or not the things said are true (John 18:37-38. Acts 17:11).

# 1: THE SPIRITUAL SIGNIFICANCE OF NUMBERS IN THE BIBLE

Bible students have long been aware that certain numbers have spiritual significance and are associated with a particular idea. The number “**forty**” is associated with the idea of trial, testing, discipline or probation. For example, the testing of Nineveh for **forty** days (Jonah 3:4). Goliath put Israel’s faith in God to the test for **forty** days. Moses on probation in Egypt **forty** years, and his **forty** years in the desert. Israel wandered **forty** years in the wilderness—we read of God testing His people, “The Lord your God led you all the way these **forty** years in the wilderness, to humble you and *test you...*” [ *Note: All temptation is a form of testing, but God will never tempt us with evil (James 1:13-15).*] (Deuteronomy 8:2) Emphasis added. Criminals received “**forty**” lashes save one. Three kings, Saul, David and Solomon each ruled **forty** years. We read of the Lord Jesus that He was, “tempted (tested)\* for **forty** days by the devil” (Luke 4:1) Brackets added.

This does not exhaust the list where this principle applies to the number 40 in the Bible.

Are we to believe that all those occasions recorded in the Bible of nations or individuals on probation, of being disciplined or tested, that these were associated with the number 40 just by chance? What if we find there are many other numbers in the Bible that show the same thing, association with some particular idea, confirming the textual account or narrative. Can we say this is just coincidence?

## New Evidence Of Divinely Intended Design

In this book the reader will be introduced to a new aspect of Bible numerics and unassailable proof of the divine inspiration of the scriptures.

New in the sense that God has lifted the veil to reveal a new and exciting significance attached to numbers in the Bible—providing a witness” to the surface teaching of the text and affirming the plain or intended meaning. The significance of the number “eight” provides further undeniable evidence of divinely intended design, showing that no one can be saved without faith in the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ.



# **Numbers One To Ten - Their Significance**

The first ten such numbers are listed below for the reader's convenience for reference purposes in the examples to follow. The significance of these numbers is not something new, but was perceived by people of God from earliest times. (See *'Interest in Numbers in the Bible is not something new...'* chapter eight).

## **Number One**

Associated with the idea of "Unity," One God.

## **Number Two**

Division. Separation.

More than one—a Witness.

## **Number Three**

Divine Perfection. There is a Divine perfection and there is a satanic perfection.

## **Number Four**

Creation (God's works). The world.

## **Number Five**

God's grace—to man.

## **Number Six**

Man, as a sinner—associated with sin through the fall of Adam

## **Number Seven**

God's perfect number, but not divine perfection

## **Number Eight**

**Resurrection. New beginning. New order 888, the Number of Jesus' name**

## **Number Nine**

Finality - Conclusion, it is the last of the digits.

## **Number Ten**

Ordinal perfection

When any one of those numbers 1-9, is taken to "three places,"

i.e.777, it signifies *completeness*.

“The number *one* we all know is ‘Unity’ ‘Divinity’ and God. There is only one God. But God wants a witness, so “2” is the number of Testimony or Witness; and the Lord Jesus Christ is the “Faithful Witness.” The Holy Spirit, the third Person witnesses to the Son, and thus “At the mouth of two or three witnesses is every word established.” Two are enough, but the third clinches it, establishes it beyond possible question. Three is thus *divine* completeness. Where one point suffices for the start, and two points suffice for the direction, thus making a line, three points are necessary for a geometrical figure.

Suppose we [the Triune God], the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit create something outside ourselves,” so the world is created. The world is not eternal, it was created by the Triune God, so “4,” one added to the Trinity is the number of the world —there are 4 winds, 4 comers of the earth, 4 rivers of Paradise, 4 World Empires and so on.

Then God said, “We have created the world, let us create one to be the head of the world,” so man was created. Man was to be the ruler of this world. Man is marked all over with “5,” five fingers, five toes, five openings into his head, etc. So we have “4” the world, plus “1,” something over the world—man.

Unfortunately, man did not keep his sovereignty over creation. In his folly he sinned against God, and empowered someone else to take his place, and this someone else is Satan, one superior to man; that is the reason his number is 6.

Now “7” is the addition of 3 and 4, Divinity plus the World. God plus Creation completes everything you can possibly think of, so 7 is the number of perfection, but not divine perfection, because Satan can also do something perfect, but it is not perfect in God’s sight, it is satanic work. So “7” is something ahead of 6: Satan just coming short of perfection.

But in the Lord Jesus Christ there is a New Creation, **an entirely new order**, a new octave as it were, started in creation with the Resurrection, which is on the eighth day, the first day of the new week.

In music it is the same; the octave note is the beginning of the new seven. That is the reason why the number of the Lord Jesus Christ is **888**.<sup>2</sup>

## **The Law Of Chance**

You have ten marbles numbered 1-10 in a bag. What is your chance of drawing number 1? The answer is quite simple; it is one chance in ten (1-10). What is the chance of drawing 1 and 2 in that order, with the number 1 replaced before each draw? The chance becomes “one in a hundred” (1-100) because there are a hundred combinations. What would be the chance of drawing 1, 2 and 3 in that order?

Chance is now reduced to “one in a thousand” (1-1000). As we proceed along the scale, the chance of drawing “all ten numbers” from the bag in order (and each time replacing the number just drawn) becomes “one chance in ten thousand million” (10,000,000,000). When the odds against anything merely happening run into even only a million, it is already deemed improbable that it just happened that way. When they run into a hundred million it is held as practically certain that no mere chance was here at work. When it runs to “Billions of Millions” rational people do not even think of ascribing it to chance.”<sup>3</sup>

|                                     |                            |
|-------------------------------------|----------------------------|
| <b>1</b>                            | <b>1 in 10</b>             |
| <b>1, 2</b>                         | <b>1 in 100</b>            |
| <b>1, 2, 3</b>                      | <b>1 in 1,000</b>          |
| <b>1, 2, 3, 4</b>                   | <b>1 in 10,000</b>         |
| <b>1, 2, 3, 4, 5</b>                | <b>1 in 100,000</b>        |
| <b>1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6</b>             | <b>1 in 1,000,000</b>      |
| <b>1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7</b>          | <b>1 in 10,000,000</b>     |
| <b>1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8</b>       | <b>1 in 100,000,000</b>    |
| <b>1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9</b>    | <b>1 in 1,000,000,000</b>  |
| <b>1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 0</b> | <b>1 in 10,000,000,000</b> |

## **The Master Designer And Mathematician**

Through the symbolism of numbers in the Bible, we will see God as a pure mathematician, leaving no way to escape the conclusion that the Bible is the word of God and that Jesus is His only eternal and unique Son.

That is not all. In the examples that follow you will also see the beauty of Jesus as never before, as the Master Designer, arranging intriguing patterns of numbers to produce “Design,” as an artist drawing a plant, a leaf at the top, one at the bottom, another in the middle.

We will also look very briefly at “Word order,” which is the “Place value system” that stands guard over God’s word as a Sentinel or watchman. These and other mathematical proofs will show the Bible is of divine origin and could not have come into existence through the unaided human mind, proving the existence of the being called God. It is awe inspiring to say the least and would be incredible but for the fact the evidence is available for all to see and found throughout the Bible.

## The Hebrew and Greek Alphabet

The Bible was written in two languages, Hebrew for the Old Testament and Greek for the New Testament, with a few Aramaic phrases and words appearing in both testaments. In both these languages there are no separate symbols for numbers that correspond to our modern Arabic figures, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 0. In their place they make use of the letters of the alphabet, so each Hebrew or Greek letter stands for a certain number, which is called the “numeric value” of the letter.

As each word consists of letters, the numeric value therefore of a word, sentence, paragraph, chapter, book or volume, is the sum of the numeric values of the letters of which these consist.

The principle of using letters for numbers can be seen in the Greek text of Revelation 7:4 and in the use of the Roman letters, I.V.X.L.C.D. For the convenience of the reader the Greek and Hebrew alphabets with their numeric values are listed below. The figures to the left of the Greek letters represent the “place value” or their place in the alphabet (PV), and those on the right represent the “numeric value” (NV).

### The Greek Alphabet

| <b>PV</b> |          |            | <b>NV</b> |
|-----------|----------|------------|-----------|
| <b>1</b>  | <b>A</b> | <b>α α</b> | <b>1</b>  |
| <b>2</b>  | <b>B</b> | <b>β β</b> | <b>2</b>  |
|           |          |            |           |

|    |   |     |    |
|----|---|-----|----|
| 3  | Γ | Υ γ | 3  |
| 4  | Δ | δ δ | 4  |
| 5  | Ε | ε ε | 5  |
| 6  | Ζ | ζ ζ | 7  |
| 7  | Η | η η | 8  |
| 8  | Θ | θ θ | 9  |
| 9  | Ι | ι ι | 10 |
| 10 | Κ | κ κ | 20 |
| 11 | Λ | λ λ | 30 |
| 12 | Μ | μ μ | 40 |

| PV |     |     | NV |
|----|-----|-----|----|
| 13 | N   | V ν | 50 |
| 14 | Ξ   | ξ ξ | 60 |
| 15 | Ο   | ο ο | 70 |
| 16 | Π Π | π π | 80 |

|    |   |     |     |
|----|---|-----|-----|
| 17 | Ρ | ρ ρ | 100 |
| 18 | Σ | σ ζ | 200 |
| 19 | Τ | τ τ | 300 |
| 20 | Υ | υ υ | 400 |
| 21 | Φ | φ φ | 500 |
| 22 | Χ | χ χ | 600 |
| 23 | Ψ | ψ ψ | 700 |
| 24 | Ω | ω ω | 800 |

## The Greek Numeric System

About 500 B.C. the Greeks developed a system based on 10. The system used a 27-letter Greek alphabet. The first nine letters stood for numbers from 1 through 9. The next nine letters stood for tens, from 10 through 90. The last nine letters were symbols for hundreds, from 100 through 900. The Greeks formed numerals by combining these numbers and adding their values (*The Word Book Encyclopaedia*, page 349).

Today the Greek alphabet has 24 letters. The letter *stigma* having a numeric value of six, which closely resembles the final letter *sigma*, is no longer used, along with the letters representing values 90 and 900, just mentioned. The numeric value of the number six is now 7. The lower case letters σ and ζ are one and the same, each with a numeric value of 200.

The σ becomes ζ when used as the final letter, at the end of a word, Care must be exercised not to confuse σ numeric value 200, with ο numeric value 70, or ζ numeric value 7, with ξ numeric value 60.

## The Hebrew Alphabet

|     |    |
|-----|----|
| א א | 1  |
| ב ב | 2  |
| ג ג | 3  |
| ד ד | 4  |
| ה ה | 5  |
| ו ו | 6  |
| ז ז | 7  |
| ח ח | 8  |
| ט ט | 9  |
| י   | 10 |
| כ כ | 20 |
| ל ל | 30 |
| מ מ | 40 |
| נ נ | 50 |
|     |    |



|       |     |
|-------|-----|
| ס נ   | 60  |
| ע ע   | 70  |
| ף פ פ | 80  |
| ץ צ צ | 90  |
| ק ק   | 100 |
| ר ר   | 200 |
| ש ש   | 300 |
| ת ת   | 400 |

As the reader marvels at God's use of numbers to protect the purity of His word, so that not one letter can be changed without destroying the numerical pattern, consider the following; God has also incorporated a "Place Value" system into His word, so that even the "order" of each letter or word is forever settled in the text. The place value is the sum of the places the letters occupy in the alphabet. It determines for instance whether the order should be Jesus Christ or Christ Jesus. So then, every letter in the Hebrew language and the Greek language has two values, a *numeric* value and a *place* value. The addition of the numeric value and the place value gives the "value" of a word, sentence, paragraph, chapter, or book.

All that is required to examine the evidence set out below is a Bible, knowledge of the numeric values of the Greek alphabet (shown previously), and a good Greek-English Lexicon.

The standard Greek reference used in this book is the widely used, "The Interlinear Bible (Greek-English, by Jay P. Green Snr.)," which underlies the King James Version. All references to the "KJV" are from this text. Other texts used are,

- ❖ The Interlinear Greek-English New Testament, Nestle- Marshall, that favours the Nestle Greek text (Novum Testamentum Graece, 21st edition).
- ❖ Strong's Exhaustive Concordance, that appears to favour the Authorised and the Revised English Versions.
- ❖ The New Testament in the Original Greek, by Ivan Panin.
- ❖ Nestle-Eland (Greek - English).

The writer has examined each of the texts just mentioned, and found them to be the same in their rendering of the Greek in the examples that follow. Actually, the Greek in these examples appears to be the same in any edition of the Greek New Testament. This fact alone should prove that Bible numerics *did not originate with man*. There is no question but that God has providentially determined that the fundamental truths of scripture ('all' scripture) should be preserved and protected in a unique way.

## **The Bible's Sentinel**

By its very nature the mathematical structure of the Bible stamps it unquestionably as being of divine origin and exposes the religious writings of

other faiths as merely the works of men. In the entire world there is no other literature, religious or secular, that contains such evidence.

The truth of God's word will not be compromised. What God has said will stand forever.

Just as the water mark in our paper currency stamps it as authentic, so the Bible's mathematical design authenticates its divine origin.

Bible Numerics is not "Numerology," which is rooted in the occult significance of numbers and fortune telling. The mathematical evidence in this book has nothing to do with Astrology, that Satanic pseudo-science which attaches significance to numbers and the configuration of heavenly bodies, and their influence on human affairs (The horoscope). We need to understand the Bible is also used by its enemies (Freemasonry, New Age and many others). Satan is the great usurper and a master at deception. He opposes Christ, raises up false religions and counterfeits the things of God.

## **The E.L.S. Code—And Bible Numerics**

### **THE ELS CODE**

The discovery of hidden codes in the ancient Hebrew text of the Bible has made as many enemies as friends. The validity of the discovery has been debated at every level and generated some intense and often heated discussion. The code underlying the text is discovered by using ELS "Equidistant Letter Sequences" and was popularised by Michael Drosnin's book, the "Bible Code."

Using a sophisticated high-speed computer, a search is made of the Hebrew text for the first letter of a word, for instance, *Messiah*. The search for the first letter of that word would commence in Genesis chapter one. The computer would then search for the second letter, skipping say two letters, then three letters, then four, five, and so on until it located the second letter. When the second letter of the word *Messiah* is located at a skip interval of say, 20 letters, the computer would continue the search for the third letter at the same interval.

### **The Claims Of The E.L.S Code**

Grant R Jeffrey, "The Signature of God" page 206-207, says that the word Torah (Law) was found encoded in the first verse of Genesis, using every "fiftieth letter" of the Hebrew text, and again in the book of Exodus, also in the first verse

and also at fifty letter intervals.

When they looked at the string of Hebrew letters in Genesis 1:1, they counted forward forty-nine letters from the letter of the Hebrew word *Torah* and found the second letter in that word. Skipping forward another forty-nine letters they found the third letter of the word *Torah*. Incredibly, the Hebrew word *Torah* was spelled out using every fiftieth letter of the text.

To their surprise they found that the opening verse of Exodus, the second book in the Bible, contained the same word *Torah*, once again spelled out at the same fifty-letter intervals beginning with the first appearance of the letter  $\eta$ . When they examined the opening **verses** of the third book of the Bible, Leviticus, they did not find *Torah* encoded. However, they did discover the word God was spelled out when they skipped forward every eighth letter from the first letter (*yod*) that appeared in the book.

Using the E.LS method an astonishing number of facts have been uncovered. Historical events and names of significant places and persons such as *genocide*, *Auschwitz*, *Holocaust*, *Eichmann*, *Hitler*, and many more. The assassinated Egyptian president, Anwar Sadat is mentioned, as well as naming those responsible for his assassination.

Grant Jeffrey also points out that God has hidden the name *Yeshua*, which means Jesus, in numerous passages from Genesis to Malachi. He also says,

Some of the most fascinating code research for Christians includes Yacov Rambsel's marvellous discovery of forty-one encoded words naming Jesus and His disciples, Mary, Joseph and many other personalities in the life of Christ (including King Herod and the high priest Caiphas).

These names are encoded in a messianic prophecy, known as the Suffering Servant prophecy (Isaiah 52-53, that foretells details of the trial and crucifixion of Jesus Christ more than seven centuries before He was born (page 3).

All that has been said above makes fascinating reading, but will it hold up under critical scrutiny? The Bible exhorts believers to "*Test all things*" (1 Thessalonians 5:21). We must not naively accept everything as the word of God.

The claims and examples of ELS are impressive, but for many of us the major problem challenging the credibility of the system is that in the ancient Hebrew

language, vowels were not used, making it possible to produce a variety of similar words. This fact cannot be easily dismissed. Many godly people believe in ELS, but that does not alter the viewpoint just expressed.

## **The E.L.S. Bible Code And Bible Numerics Are Not The Same**

ELS or “Equidistant letter sequence” employs mathematics to achieve its end, but it is essentially a *word code—it does not utilise the numeric values of the letters.*

By contrast the science of “Bible Numerics” (what this book is all about), places the emphasis on *the significance of numbers in the Bible*—a phenomenon that has been observed since earliest times. By comparison, the word code of ELS is a new discovery. For the reasons already mentioned this author cannot buy into the E.L.S. code.

## **Bible Numerics (Numbers in the Bible)**

**Bible Numerics** or the number code is,

- ❖ God’s way of protecting His inspired word from its enemies—*it affirms the plain teaching of the text.*
- ❖ God’s answer to unbelievers, agnostics and those who trust in “religion” rather than Jesus Christ.
- ❖ God’s way to strengthen His people’s faith in the Bible in these end times.
- ❖ God’s warning to an unbelieving world.

God has made Himself known to man by rational means, such as the innate witness of the conscience, and by the order and design prevalent in the heavens and in the earth, but people have rejected God’s general revelation. They have also rejected His *special revelation* in the pages of the Bible (2 Timothy 3:16).

Just how far God has gone to stamp His authority in the Bible will be seen shortly when we examine the mighty weapon He has unleashed in these last days against the hostile critics of His word, through the Bible’s mathematical structure.

The Apocrypha, Islam’s Qur’an, the Gospel of Barnabas, Eastern Mysticism religions, the Jews Talmud (a collection of Jewish writings—Hebrew civil and canonical laws based on the Torah), and the “holy books” of other religions, all

claim to be the word of God. If these writings really are the word of God [excluding passages therein borrowed from the Bible], why is it they do not contain the mathematical evidence found in the Bible by which God has protected His word?

## **The “Wonderful Numberer”**

More than two and a half thousand years ago, long before Jesus Christ was born, the prophet Daniel made sweeping predictions that reached into our time and beyond. Then God told him, “shut up the words, and seal the book until the time of the end; many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall increase.” The meaning here is a period in which there will be a very rapid accumulation of knowledge (The last hundred years have seen scientific and technological advancement on a scale greater than at any other time in history).

Daniel did not understand the meaning of these revelations he was receiving, and was told, “*the words are closed up and sealed until the time of the end*” (Daniel 12:4, 9).

In chapter eight Daniel was given visions of a ram and of a male goat that describe a time of tribulation for the Jews. The focus of attention concerns the “little horn” which speaks of Antiochus Epiphanes, who sacrificed a pig in the Jews temple and precipitated the Maccabean war (8:9). This was around 168 B.C.

Antiochus Epiphanes is a “type or picture” of the Antichrist of the Tribulation yet to come, who will desecrate the Jews temple and precipitate a war that will involve not only the Jews, but the Gentiles as well (viz. Armageddon).

Of particular interest in these predictions concerning the last days, is the name of one of these heavenly beings revealing these end time events to Daniel. He is called “such a one,” “certain saint,” or that *certain one*. (Daniel 8:13. See Young’s Analytical Concordance to the Bible, where “certain one” in Hebrew is “Palmoni,” or Wonderful Numberer. Also see page 20, ‘Number In Scripture, E.W. Bullinger). Some see this personage as an angel, but it is more likely to be the pre-existent Christ.

He is the one “clothed in linen” who told Daniel these things would come to pass in the end times (Compare Daniel 12:6-8 with 10:5-6).

**The Lord Jesus** is Daniel’s “Wonderful Numberer” who in these end times is

confirming the prophetic promises by unveiling the significance attached to numbers in the Bible. The Lord uses numbers to identify His many wonderful works in Creation and redemption.

Who has measured the waters in the hollow of His hand, *Measured* heaven with a span, and calculated the dust of the earth in a *measure*? *Weighed* the mountains in scales; And the hills in a *balance*? (Isaiah 40:12). Italics added.

### ***“Wonderful Numberer”***

The numeric value of that Hebrew name is:

$$216 = 1 \times 216$$

It is also a multiple of eight,

$$27 \times 8$$

### ***“The Stone the builders rejected”***

(Matthew 21:42)

The numeric value is:

$$2160 = 10 \times 216$$

It also is a multiple of eight,

$$270 \times 8$$

The significance of “216” as a factor is seen in its association with Jesus, the “Wonderful Numberer” who was rejected by the Jews, the very people He came to save. When the chief priests of the Jews objected to Jesus’ title displayed on the cross, “*Jesus The Nazarene, King of the Jews,*” Pilate responded, “**What I have written, I have written**”

### ***“What I have written, I have written”***

(John 19:21-22)

The numeric value of Pilate’s words is:

$$1296 = 6 \times 216$$

It is also a multiple of eight,

$$162 \times 8.$$

***“The true one”*** (1 John 5:20).

## ΤΟΝ ἀληθινον

300.70.50.1.30.8.9.10.50.70.50.

Numeric value is:

$$648 = 3 \times \mathbf{216}$$

It also is a multiple of eight,

$$\mathbf{81} \times \mathbf{8}.$$

***“Alpha and the omega, the beginning and the end”***

(*Nestle Marshal*. Revelation 21:6. Compare Rev. 22:13-16)

Numeric value is:

$$3456 = 16 \times \mathbf{216}$$

It also is a multiple of eight,

$$\mathbf{432} \times \mathbf{8}.$$

***“Revelation”*** Greek: **Ἀποκαλυψις**

(Revelation 1:1)

Numeric value is:

$$1512 = 7 \times \mathbf{216}$$

It also is a multiple of eight,

$$\mathbf{189} \times \mathbf{8}$$

**Jesus, the Wonderful Numberer, is the “Revelation” of God.**

The number “8” and its association with Jesus will be considered in depth in this book.

What is the chance, according to the mathematical laws of probability, of “one person” having two names or titles with the factors 216 and 8? Only one chance in 46,656. For *five* the odds are a staggering **470,184,984,576**.

These are not exhaustive, for instance **“Jerusalem”**  $864 = 4 \times \mathbf{216}$  (City of the great King, Matthew 5:35).

What awesome power was at work to affirm the true identity of the Wonderful Numberer through Pilate’s words?



## 2: THE SPIRITUAL SIGNIFICANCE OF “THE NUMBER EIGHT”

The significance of the number “**eight**” in the Bible is the idea of “Resurrection” or “New Beginning.” The evidence that follows undeniably testifies to that significance. This principle, or spiritual significance, is seen in the biblical record of the Flood (i.e. which was a *new beginning* for the race).

### **The Flood—A New Beginning** (Genesis 7:1 - 9:24)

Let us look at this in a little more depth. Four people are mentioned, Noah, Shem, Ham and Japheth. The (Hebrew) numeric values of those names are respectively, 58, 340, 48, 490, a total of 936. The sum 936 is a multiple of 8's or **117 x 8's**. Unfortunately the sum 936 is *contaminated* because while producing the “**eight**” factor, it is also a multiple of 13's (72 x 13's), signifying *sin and rebellion*. (Also see E.W. Bullinger ‘Number in Scripture’ page 207).

The culprit is Ham, who “*saw his father's nakedness,*” which suggests more than a casual glance (9:22-24). As a result Noah cursed Ham's son Canaan. Noah did not curse Ham because God had already *blessed* him, 9:1. Now if we subtract the numeric value of the culprit Ham (48) from the sum 936, we are left with the numeric value of Jesus' name, which is “**888**.”

**J E S U S**

**Ι η σ ο υ ς**

$$10\ 8\ 200\ 70\ 400\ 200 = \mathbf{888}$$

The numeric value of the name Jesus is the sum of the figures:

$$888 = 111 \times 8$$

Bible chronology sets the year of the flood as

$$1656 = 207 \times 8$$

In the six hundredth year of Noah (Genesis 7: 7,11,13):

$$600 = 75 \times 8$$

The animals, male and female taken into the ark, were 7 of every clean animal, 2 of every unclean animal and 7 of the birds of the air, of which the sum is 16 (Gen. 7:1-3)

$$16 = 2 \times 8$$

It rained for 40 days (7:4):

$$40 = 5 \times 8$$

and 40 nights:

$$40 = 5 \times 8$$

Regarding the course of nature (8:22), eight changes are mentioned:

$$8 = 1 \times 8$$

At the end of 40 days (8:6), Noah opened the window of the ark:

$$40 = 5 \times 8$$

The passage between 7:11 - 8:4 teaches a 360-day year:

$$360 = 45 \times 8$$

Interestingly, Noah was born in the year 1056:

$$1056 = 132 \times 8$$

Altogether eight persons were saved from the floodwaters, Noah and his wife, Shem, Ham and Japheth and their wives:

$$8 = 1 \times 8$$

## **“The Flood”** (Matthew 24:39)

Its mention in the *New Testament* has a numeric value of:

$$1352 = 169 \times 8 = 13 \times 13 \times 8$$

As shown, the number eight is also associated with the idea of “New Beginning.” The Lord Jesus said that whoever would enter the Kingdom of God, must be “*born again*.” This speaks of a *new beginning*. The 13 signifies the *reason* for the flood viz. sin and rebellion

## **“Born Again”**

**“Born again”** (John 3:3).

γεννηθη ανωθεν (Greek)

3.5.50.50.8.9.8.1.50.800.9.5.50

The numeric value is:

$$1048 = 131 \times 8$$

## “The Washing of Regeneration”

Another term for “born again” is:

“The washing of regeneration” (Titus 3:5).

λουτρου παλιγγενεσιας.

30.70.400.300.100.70.400.80.1.30.10.3.3.5.50.5.200.10.1.200.

The numeric value is:

$$1968 = 246 \times 8$$

The Jewish Sabbath was on the last day or seventh day of the week, the following day, the eighth, was looked upon as a “New Week.” (Leviticus 23:36)

$$8 = 1 \times 8$$

David, was the *eighth* son of Jesse - anointed the “New” King of Israel (1 Samuel 16:1, 9-13):

$$8 = 1 \times 8$$

The leper was cleansed from his leprosy on the “eighth” day, becoming a “New Man” (Leviticus 14:1-20)

$$8 = 1 \times 8$$

"The Harvest" (John 4:35) A new beginning - the wicked separated from the righteous.

Greek: ο θερισμος

70.9.5.100.10.200.40.70.200.

The numeric value is:

$$704 = 88 \times 8$$

Jesus is called the “Bridegroom” 16 times in the New Testament:

$$16 = 2 \times 8$$

There are only “Eight” individual “Resurrections” recorded in the Bible, (See 1 Kings 17:17-25, 2 Kings 4:32-37, 2 Kings 13:20-21, Mark 5:35-43, Luke: 11-18,

John 11:32-44, Acts 9:36-41, Acts 2:9-12):

$$8 = 1 \times 8$$

Circumcision in the Old Testament was performed on the "Eighth" day (Genesis 17:12):

$$8 = 1 \times 8$$

This circumcision of the 'flesh' was a "type" looking forward to the "New Thing" God would do in the circumcision of *the human spirit* (Romans 2:29). Jesus was circumcised on the "eighth day" (Luke 2:21):

$$8 = 1 \times 8$$

Bethlehem, where Jesus was born, is mentioned exactly 8 times in the New Testament:

$$8 = 1 \times 8$$

(Bethlehem means 'House of bread' and one of Jesus' titles is Bread of Life). *The Bread of Life* was born in *the House of Bread*.

The word "Resurrection" appears 40 times in the Bible:

$$40 = 5 \times 8$$

The word "**Resurrection**"

Greek,  $\alpha\nu\alpha\sigma\tau\alpha\sigma\epsilon\iota\varsigma$  (John 11:24).

Numeric value is:

$$768 = 96 \times 8$$

## New Testament Names, Appellations and Titles of Jesus Christ

Remember, the spiritual significance of the number "**eight**" also speaks of "Resurrection," which is a *new beginning*. Jesus claimed that "**He himself is the resurrection and the life**". He said, "I am the resurrection and the life, he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live" (John 11:25).

As just shown, the word "Resurrection" (Greek) divides *exactly* by eight (**96 x 8's**). It also appears exactly "forty" times in the Bible, (**5 x 8's**). Let us now look at the consistency of the mathematical evidence, that even the names and descriptive titles of Jesus are associated with the number **eight**.

That the reader may personally examine this marvelous phenomenon, I have

included the chapter and verse, the Greek translation and the numeric values. As already said any critical exegesis of the Bible demands investigation in the original languages.

Martin Luther said, “*The languages (Hebrew and Greek) are the sheath of the Spirit that contain the Sword of the Spirit.*” Brackets added.

To demonstrate the unity existing in the various Greek texts I have included the definite article wherever its appearance is consistent with all of the texts examined. In all the examples, whether consisting of one or several words, the Greek words used are “**exactly as they appear in the text,**” *literal*, in the same order and without any arbitrary change, omission, or insertion of words or letters. The article is omitted in just seven of the *more than one hundred* names immediately following, but *only where* it *precedes* the example, and does not violate the principle just mentioned, for the Bible says, “... *the Scriptures cannot be broken*” (John 10:35). Strictly speaking, the Greek language with its use or non-use of the article and different word endings is deliberate; to produce the mathematical phenomenon called Bible Numerics. For example, the *Greek* of Matthew 1:1 omits the definite article in at least two places where we would expect to find it. Then contrary to what we would expect, it appears in each of the next eleven verses. Robert Young noted that “*that the article is often injuriously inserted or omitted*” (‘Illustration to Bible Idioms.’ Young’s Analytical Concordance to the Bible).

The writer gives thanks to the Lord Jesus Christ for the many examples He was pleased to reveal to me in this chapter and scattered throughout this book, particularly the **eight factor**.

I unashamedly testify that on many occasions in the early hours, tears filled my eyes as I experienced the wonderful presence of the Saviour—looking over my shoulder as it were, as example after example began to unfold.

The KJV (King James Version) has been used for the Greek almost exclusively in all of the examples, but as already noted, all the Greek texts are always in agreement, except where indicated.

When checking the calculations, first determine from the examples below whether it is dealing with “numeric values,” or “place values.” Actually, the place values make up *less than five percent* of the examples in this book. For reference use the Greek alphabet and numeric values in the table shown previously.

With the preliminaries behind us, the reader will now be confronted with marvelous evidence never before seen, that not only proves the existence of God, but also shows His handiwork through many design features. Those of other faiths need to give careful consideration to the mathematical evidence in this book. It is a miracle astounding in its simplicity, yet defies explanation outside of the supernatural God who designed it, that we might believe in His only Son, Jesus. Observe the **exact divisions** in the following calculations, **“no remainder”** despite the fact that the number equivalents to the Greek and Hebrew words contain both “even” and “odd” figures.

### **“THE KING ETERNAL”**

(or, ‘The King of Ages’ 1 Timothy 1:17).

δε βασιλει Των αιωνων

4.5.2.1.200.10.30.5.10.300.800.50.1.10.800.50.800.50.

The numeric value is:

$$3128 = 391 \times 8$$

**“THE SON OF MAN”** (Matthew 8:20).

ΥΙΟΣ ΤΟΥ ανθρωπου

400.10.70.200.300.70.400.1.50.9.100.800.80.70.400.

The numeric value is:

$$2960 = 370 \times 8$$

**“SALVATION OF GOD”** (Luke 3:6).

σωτηριον του Θεου

200.800.300.8.100.10.70.50.300.70.400.9.5.70.400

The numeric value is:

$$2792 = 349 \times 8$$

**“LORD OF THE HARVEST”**

(Appears twice in New Testament, Matthew 9:38; Luke 10:2).

Κυριου τον θερισμου

20.400.100.10.70.400.300.70.400.

9.5.100.10.200.40.70.400.

The numeric value (x2) is:

$$5208 = 651 \times 8$$

“JESUS” (Matthew 1:16).

Ἰησοῦς

10.8.200.70.400.200

Numeric value is:

$$888 = 111 \times 8$$

“CHRIST” (Matthew 1:16).

Χριστός

600.100.10.200.300.70.200.

Numeric value is:

$$1480 = 185 \times 8$$

“CHRIST THE LORD” (Luke 2:11).

Χριστός Κύριος

600.100.10.200.300.70.200.20.

400.100.10.70.200.

The numeric value is:

$$2280 = 285 \times 8$$

“LORD JESUS CHRIST” (2 John, 3).

Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ

20.400.100.10.70.400.10.8.200.70.400.600.100.10.200.300.70.

400.

The numeric value is:

$$3368 = 421 \times 8$$

Note: Not a repeat of ‘Jesus’ and ‘Christ’—form and spelling are different.

“JESUS THE LORD” (Romans 4:24).

Ἰησοῦν τὸν Κύριον

Again not a repeat, note the different form and spelling.

10.8.200.70.400.50.300.70.50.20.

400.100.10.70.50.

The numeric value is:

$$1808 = 226 \times 8$$

“MESSIAH” (John 4:25).

Μεσσίας

40.5.200.200.10.1.200.

Numeric value is:

$$656 = 82 \times 8$$

“SON” (Matthew 1:1).

**ΥΙΟΥ**

400.10.70.400

Numeric value is:

$$880 = 110 \times 8$$

“CHRIST OF GOD” (Luke 9:20).

**Χριστον του Θεου**

600.100.10.200.300.70.50.300.

70.400.9.5.70.400.

The numeric value is:

$$2584 = 323 \times 8$$

“LORD” (Matthew 1:22).

**ΚΥΡΙΟΥ**

20.400.100.10.70.400

Numeric value is:

$$1000 = 125 \times 8$$

(Other Greek form is **ΚΥΡΙΟΣ**).

Numeric value is:

$$800 = 100 \times 8$$

“THE LORD OF GLORY”

(1 Corinthians 2:8).

**ΤΟΝ ΚΥΡΙΟΝ της δοξης**

300.70.50.20.400.100.10.70.50.300.8.200.4.70.60.8.200.

The numeric value is:

$$1920 = 240 \times 8$$

“THE SAVIOUR OF THE WORLD”

(John 4:42).



## Ο ΣΩΤΗΡ ΤΟΥ ΚΟΣΜΟΥ

70.200.800.300.8.100.300.70.

400.20.70.200.40.70.400.

The numeric value is:

$$3048 = 381 \times 8$$

**"ROCK OF OFFENSE"** (Romans 9:33).

## ΠΕΤΡΑΝ ΣΚΑΝΔΑΛΟΥ

80.5.300.100.1.50.200.20.1.50.4.1.30.70.400.

The numeric value is:

$$1312 = 164 \times 8$$

**"SAVIOUR"** (1 Timothy 4:10).

## ΣΩΤΗΡ

200.800.300.8.100.

Numeric value is:

$$1408 = 176 \times 8$$

**"OUR SAVIOUR"** (2 Peter 1:1).

## ΣΩΤΗΡΟΣ ΗΜΩΝ

200.800.300.8.100.70.200.8.40.800.50

Numeric value is:

$$2576 = 322 \times 8$$

(Not a duplicate of the previous example, as can be seen from the Greek letters and the total).

**"A RULER AND SAVIOUR"** (Acts 5:31).

## ΑΡΧΗΓΟΝ ΚΑΙ ΣΩΤΗΡΑ

1.100.600.8.3.70.50.20.1.10.200.800.300.8.100.1.

The numeric value is:

$$2272 = 284 \times 8$$

**"JESUS CHRIST THE SAVIOUR"** (Titus 3:6).

## ΙΗΣΟΥ ΧΡΙΣΤΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΣΩΤΗΡΟΣ

10.8.200.70.400.600.100.10.200.300.70.400.300.70.400.200.800.300.8.100.70.200.  
Numeric value is:

$$4816 = 602 \times 8$$

**“THE ONE CALLED BY GOD”** (Hebrews 5:4).

**Ο ΚΑΛΟΥΜΕΝΟΣ ΥΠΟ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ**

70.20.1.30.70.400.40.5.50.70.

200.400.80.70.300.70.400.9.5.

70.400.

The numeric value is:

$$2760 = 345 \times 8$$

**“THE ONE HOLDING THE SEVEN STARS”**

**Ο ΚΡΑΤΩΝ ΤΟΥΣ ΕΠΤΑ ΑΣΤΕΡΑΣ** (Revelation 2:1).

70.20.100.1.300.800.50.300.70.400.200.5.80.300.1.1.200.300.5.100.1.200.

The numeric value is:

$$3504 = 438 \times 8$$

**“CORNERSTONE”**

Appears twice in New Testament, (Ephesians 2:20)

**ΑΚΡΟΓΩΝΙΑΙΟΥ.**

1.20.100.70.3.800.50.10.1.10.70.400 = 1535

(1 Peter 2:6) ακρογωνιαιον.

1.20.100.70.3.800.50.10.1.10.70.50 = 1185.

Together the numeric value is:

$$2720 = 340 \times 8$$

**“OUR SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST”**

(2 Timothy 1:10).

σωτηρος ημων Ιησον Χριστου

200.800.300.8.100.70.200.8.40.800.50.10.8.200.70.400.600.100.10.200.300.70.4

Numeric value is:

$$4944 = 618 \times 8$$

**“THE ONE WALKING IN THE MIDST OF THE SEVEN LAMPSTANDS”**

**Ο ΠΕΡΙΠΑΤΩΝ ΕΝ ΜΕΣΩ ΤΩΝ ΕΠΤΑ ΛΥΧΝΙΩΝ** (Revelation 2:2)

70.80.5.100.10.80.1.300.800.50.5.50.40.5.200.800.  
300.800.50.5.80.300.1.30.400.  
600.50.10.800.50.

The numeric value is:

$$6072 = 759 \times 8$$

**"SON OF GOD"** (Matthew 8:29).

ΥΙΕ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΥ

20.9.5.19.15.20.8.5.15.20.

Place value is:

$$136 = 17 \times 8$$

**"YOUR SALVATION"** (Luke 2:30).

σωτηριον σου

200.800.300.8.100.10.70.50.200.70.400.

Numeric value is:

$$2208 = 276 \times 8$$

**"CAPSTONE"** ('head of the corner' used at the top of a structure. (Matthew 21:42).

κεφαλην γωνιας

10.5.21.1.11.7.13.3.24.13.9.1.

18.

Place value is:

$$136 = 17 \times 8$$

**"SON OF THE BLESSED"** (Mark 14:61).

υιος του ουλογητου

400.10.70.200.300.70.400.5.400.30.70.3.8.300.70.400.

The numeric value is:

$$2736 = 342 \times 8$$

**"THE HEAD OF CREATION"**

(Revelation 3:14).

η αρχη της κτισεως

8.1.100.600.8.300.8.200.20.300.10.200.5.800.200.

The numeric value is:

$$2760 = 345 \times 8$$

**“STUMBLING STONE”** (Romans 9:32).

λιθον προσκομματος

30.10.9.70.50.80.100.70.200.20.70.40.40.1.300.70.200.

The numeric value is:

$$1360 = 170 \times 8$$

**“THE PROPHET”** (John 7:40).

‘Like unto Moses’ of whom God said, “*You shall listen to Him*” (Deuteronomy 18:18)

Ο προφητης

70.80.100.70.500.8.300.8.200

Numeric value is:

$$1336 = 167 \times 8$$

**“ALPHA AND THE W”** (‘*Omega*’ Revelation 1:8).

αλφα και το ω (‘Nestle - Marshall’).

1.11.21.1.10.1.9.19.15.800

Place value is:

$$888 = 111 \times 8$$

(The *numeric* value of the name Jesus is also **888**)

**“ALPHA AND OMEGA, THE BEGINNING AND THE END”** (Revelation 21:6).

αλφα και το ω η αρχη και το τελος (‘Nestle - Marshall’)

1.30.500.1.20.1.10.300.70.800.8.1.100.600.8.20.1.10.300.70.300.5.30.70.200.

Numeric value is:

$$3456 = 432 \times 8$$

**“JESUS THE PROPHET”** (Matthew 21:11).

Ιησους Οπροφητης

10.8.200.70.400.200.70.80.100.70.500.8.300.8.200

The numeric value is:

$$2224 = 278 \times 8$$

### **“THE FIRST AND THE LAST”**

(Appears *four* times. Revelation 1:11, 17; 2:8; 22:13).

**Ο ΠΡΩΤΟΣ ΚΑΙ Ο ΕΣΧΑΤΟΣ** (KJV used).

Letter values omitted to save space.

(Appears only “three” times in some manuscripts).

The value x 4 (Numeric plus place value) is:

$$13416 = 1677 \times 8$$

**“ALMIGHTY”** (Revelation 1:8). Jesus is “Almighty God.”

**ΠΑΝΤΟΚΡΑΤΩΡ**

16.1.13.19.15.10.17.1.19.24.17

Place value is:

$$152 = 19 \times 8$$

**“THE ALMIGHTY GOD”** (Revelation 19:15).

**ΘΕΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΠΑΝΤΟΚΡΑΤΟΡΟΣ**

9.5.70.400.300.70.400.80.1.50.

300.70.20.100.1.

300.70.100.70.200.

The numeric value is:

$$2616 = 327 \times 8$$

In Revelation 15:3. The same title appears in a *different form*.

The numeric value is:

$$2176 = 272 \times 8$$

**“THE DELIVERER”** (1 Timothy 2:3)

**ΤΟΥ ΣΩΤΗΡΟΣ**

300.70.400.200.800.300.8.100.

70.200

The numeric value is:

$$2448 = 306 \times 8$$

**“GOD OF ABRAHAM”** (Matthew 22:32).

**ΘΕΟΣ ΑΒΡΑΑΜ**

8.5.15.18.1.2.17.1.1.12.

Place value is:

$$80 = 10 \times 8$$

**"PHYSICIAN"** (Luke 4:23).

ιατρει

10.1.300.100.5

Numeric value is:

$$416 = 52 \times 8$$

**"THE AMEN"** (Revelation 3:14).

Ο αμην

15.1.12.7.13

Place value is:

$$48 = 6 \times 8$$

**"THE WAY"** (John 14:6).

Note: Jesus *Himself* is the way.

η οδος

8.70.4.70.200

Numeric value is:

$$352 = 44 \times 8$$

**"THE LAMB OF GOD"** (John 1:29).

Ο αμνος του θεου

15.1.12.13.15.18.19.15.20.8.5.

15.20

Place value is:

$$176 = 22 \times 8$$

**"NAZARENE"** (Matthew 2:23).

Ναζωραιος

13.1.6.24.17.1.9.15.18

Place value is:

$$104 = 13 \times 8$$

**"CHRIST JESUS THE LORD"** (1 Timothy 1:12).

## Χριστω Ιησου τω Κυριω

600.100.10.200.300.800.10.8.

200.70.400.300.800.20.400.100.10.80.

The numeric value is:

$$5128 = 641 \times 8$$

**“CREATOR”** (Jesus created the universe - see John 1:3).

“Creator” appears only twice in the New Testament,  
(Romans 1:25).

## ΚΤΙΣΑΝΤΑ

20.300.10.200.1.50.300.1. = 882

(1 Peter 4:19 Different form)

## ΚΤΙΣΤΗ

20.300.10.200.300.8. = 838

Together the numeric value is:

$$1720 = 215 \times 8$$

## “THE BRIGHT MORNING STAR”

(Revelation 22:16 ‘KJV’).

αστηρ ο λαμπρος και ορθρινος

1.200.300.8.100.70.30.1.40.80.

100.70.200.20.1.10.70.100.9.

100.10.50.70.200 = 1840

The numeric value is:

$$1840 = 230 \times 8$$

## “THE BRIDEGROOM” (Matthew 25:1).

## του νυμφιου

300.70.400.50.400.40.500.10.70.400.

The numeric value is:

$$224 = 280 \times 8$$

(Mark 2:19 has a “different form.” νυμφιον

*without the article* is:

$$1120 = 140 \times 8$$

## “HE WHO COMES FROM HEAVEN” (John 3:31).

Ο                      ΕΚ                      του                      ουρανου                      ερχομενος  
70.5.20.300.70.400.70.400.100.1.50.70.400.5.100.600.70.40.5.  
50.70.200.

The numeric value is:

$$3096 = 387 \times 8$$

**"HE WHOM GOD HAS SENT"** (John 3:34).

ΟΝ ΓΑΡ ΑΠΕΣΤΕΙΛΕΝ Ο ΘΕΟΣ

70.50.3.1.100.1.80.5.200.300.5.10.30.5.50.70.9.5.70.200.

The numeric value is:

$$1264 = 158 \times 8$$

**"ONLY - BEGOTTEN"** (John 3:16).

ΜΟΝΟΓΕΝΗ

40.70.50.70.3.5.50.8.

Numeric value is:

$$296 = 37 \times 8$$

**"ONLY WISE GOD"** (Jude 24).

ΟΟΦΩ ΘΕΩ.

200.70.500.800.9.5.800.

Numeric value is:

$$2384 = 298 \times 8$$

**"MEDIATOR"** (1 Timothy 2:5).

ΜΕΣΙΤΗΣ

12.5.18.9.19.7.18.

Place value is:

$$88 = 11 \times 8$$

**"MEDIATOR OF THE NEW COVENANT"**

(Hebrews 9:15).

ΔΙΑΘΗΚΗΣ ΚΑΙΝΗΣ ΜΕΣΙΤΗΣ

4.10.1.9.8.20.8.200.20.1.10.50.8.200.40.5.200.10.300.8.200.

The numeric value is:

$$1312 = 164 \times 8$$



**“MEDIATOR OF GOD AND OF MEN”** (1 Timothy 2:5).

μεσιτης Θεου και ανθρωπων

40.5.200.10.300.8.200.9.5.70.

400.20.1.10.1.50.9.100.800.80.

800.50.

The numeric value is:

$$3168 = 396 \times 8$$

**“ONLY BEGOTTEN SON”** (John 1:18).

μονογενης υιος

40.70.50.70.3.5.50.8.200.400.10.70.200.

Numeric value is:

$$1176 = 147 \times 8$$

**“SON OF MARY”** (Mark 6:3).

υιος Μαριας

400.10.70.200.40.1.100.10.1.

200.

Numeric value is:

$$1032 = 129 \times 8$$

**“THE APOSTLE AND HIGH PRIEST”** (Hebrews 3:1).

τον αποστολον και αρχιερεα 300.70.50.1.80.70.200.300.70.

30.70.50.20.1.10.1.100 600.10.5.100.5.1.

The numeric value is:

$$2144 = 268 \times 8$$

**“THE ONE WHO WAS, AND IS, AND IS COMING”**

(Revelation 4:8).

Ο ην και Ο ων και Ο ερχομενος

70.8.50.20.1.10.70.800.50.20.1.10.70.5.100.600.70.

40.5.50.70.200.

The numeric value is:

$$2320 = 290 \times 8$$

**“APOSTLE AND HIGH PRIEST OF OUR CONFESSION”**

(Hebrews 3:1)

αποστολον και αρχιερεα της ομολογιας ημων

1.80.70.200.300.70.30.70.50.20.1.10.1.100.600.10.5.100.5.1.300.8.200.70.40.70.  
200.8.40.800.50.

The numeric value is:

$$3624 = 453 \times 8$$

**“THE ELECT OF GOD”** (Luke 23:35).

του Θεου εκλεκτος

300.70.400.9.5.70.400.5.20.30.5.20.300.70.200.

Numeric value is:

$$1904 = 238 \times 8$$

**“THE WORD OF LIFE”** (1 John 1:1)

λογου της ζωης

30.70.3.70.400.300.8.200.7.800.8.200

Numeric value is:

$$2096 = 262 \times 8$$

**“THE SECOND MAN”** (1 Corinthians 15:47).

Ο δευτερος ανθρωπος

70.4.5.400.300.5.100.70.200.1.

50.9.100.800.80.70.200.

The numeric value is:

$$2464 = 308 \times 8$$

**“THE HEAVENLY MAN”** (1 Corinthians 15:48).

Ο επουρανιος

70.5.80.70.400.100.1.50.10.70.

200.

Numeric value is:

$$1056 = 132 \times 8$$

**“HE IS LORD OF LORDS”**

(Appears in *three forms* in the New Testament).

*Nestle* (Revelation 17:14)

κυριος κυριων εστιν

Numeric value is 2745.

(Revelation 19:16)

ΚΥΡΙΟΣ ΚΥΡΙΩΝ

Numeric value is 2180.

(1 Timothy 6:15)

ΚΥΡΙΟΣ ΤΩΝ ΚΥΡΙΕΥΟΝΤΩΝ

Numeric value is 4155.

Numeric value of the three appearances is:

$$9080 = 1135 \times 8$$

Note: The KJV differs with respect to only one letter. It omits the 'v' in εστιν.

**“KING OF KINGS”**

(Appears three times, in *two forms* in the New Testament).

ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΩΝ (Revelation 17:14, 19:16)

Numeric value is:

$$1946 \times 2 = 3892.$$

ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣ ΤΩΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΟΝΤΩΝ (1 Timothy 6:15)

Numeric value is 3916.

The numeric value of the three appearances is:

$$7808 = 976 \times 8$$

**“THE TRUTH”** (John 14:6).

ἡ ἀληθεια

8.1.30.8.9.5.10.1.

Numeric value is:

$$72 = 9 \times 8$$

**“THE CHOSEN ONE”** (Luke 23:35. ‘Nestle-Marshall’),

Ο ΕΚΛΕΚΤΟΣ

70.5.20.30.5.20.300.70.200.

Numeric value is:

$$720 = 90 \times 8$$

**“AUTHOR”** (Acts 3:15).

αρχηγον

1.100.600.8.3.70.50.

Numeric value is:

$$832 = 104 \times 8$$

**“THE BLESSED AND ONLY POTENTATE”**

(*Ruler* 1 Timothy 6:15).

Ο μακαριος και μονος δυναστης  
70.40.1.20.1.100.10.70.200.20.1.10.40.70.50.70.200.4.400.50.1.200.300.8.200

Numeric value is:

$$2136 = 267 \times 8$$

**“HEIR”** (‘of all things’ Hebrews 1:2).

κληρονομον

10.11.7.17.15.13.15.12.15.13

Place value is:

$$128 = 16 \times 8$$

**“SHEPHERD”** (Mark 14:27).

ποιμνα

80.70.10.40.5.50.1.

Numeric value is:

$$256 = 32 \times 8$$

**“BISHOP OF YOUR SOULS”** (1 Peter 2:25).

επισκοπον των ψυχων υμων

5.16.9.18.10.15.16.15.13.19.24.13.23.20.22.24.13.20.12.24.13.

The place value is:

$$344 = 43 \times 8$$

**“CHIEF SHEPHERD”** (1 Peter 5:4).

αρχιποιμενος

1.17.22.9.16.15.9.12.5.13.15.18.

Place value is:

$$152 = 19 \times 8$$

**“ETERNAL LIFE”**

(Jesus is here identified with everlasting life. 1 John 5:11)

ζωην αιωνιον

7.800.8.50.1.10.800.50.10.70.

50.

Numeric value is:

$$1856 = 232 \times 8$$

**“RULER OF THE KINGS OF THE EARTH”**

(Revelation 1:5).

αρχων των βασιλεων της γης  
1.17.22.24.13.19.24.13.2.1.18.9.11.5.24.13.19.7.18.3.7.18.

The place value is:

$$288 = 36 \times 8$$

**“EMMANUEL”** (Matthew 1:23).

Εμμανουηλ

5.12.12.1.13.15.20.7.11.

Place value is:

$$96 = 12 \times 8$$

**“OUR GREAT GOD AND SAVIOUR”** (Titus 3:13).

μεγαλου θεου και σωτηρος ημων 40.5.3.1.30.70.400.9.5.70.400.  
20.1.10.200.800.300.8.100.70.  
200.8.40.800.50.

Numeric value is:

$$3640 = 455 \times 8$$

**“ADVOCATE”** (1 John 2:1).

παρακλητον (The same Greek word appears also in John 14:16, translated *Comforter*)

80.1.100.1.20.30.8.300.70.50

(x2).

The numeric value of the two appearances of

παρακλητον is:

$$1320 = 165 \times 8$$

**“THE COMFORTER”** (John 16:7).

Also speaks of Jesus.

*“I will come to you”* (John 14:17-18).

## Ο παρακλητος

70.80.1.100.1.20.30.8.300.70.  
200.

Numeric value is:

$$880 = 10 \times 8$$

“**ROCK**” (Matthew 7:25).

All scholars agree Jesus is here speaking of Himself,

## ΠΕΤΡΑΝ

80.5.300.100.1.50

Numeric value is:

$$536 = 67 \times 8$$

“**THE HOLY ONE OF GOD**”

(Mark 1:24: Luke 4:34).

## Ο αγιος του θεου

70.1.3.10.70.200.300.70.400.9.5.70.400.

Numeric value is:

$$1608 = 201 \times 8$$

“**HOLY ONE**” (Acts 2:27).

## ΟσΙΟΝ

70.200.10.70.50

Numeric value is:

$$400 = 50 \times 8$$

“**PRIEST**” (Hebrews 7:17).

## ΙΕΡΕΥΣ

10.5.100.5.400.200.

Numeric value is:

$$720 = 90 \times 8$$

“**KING**” (Matthew 21:5).

## ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣ

2.1.200.10.30.5.400.200.

Numeric value is:

$$848 = 106 \times 8$$

**“GREAT SHEPHERD OF THE SHEEP”**

(Hebrews 13:20).

ποιμένα των προβατων μεγαν

80.70.10.40.5.50.1.300.800.50.

80.100.70.2.1.300.800.50.300.

70.50.40.5.3.1.50

Numeric value is:

$$3328 = 416 \times 8$$

**“SHEPHERD AND OVERSEER”** (1 Peter 2:25).

μΕΝΑ ΚΑΙ ΕΠΙΣΚΟΠΟΝ

40.5.50.1.20.1.10.5.80.10.200.

20.70.80.70.50.

Numeric value is:

$$712 = 89 \times 8$$

**“THE FIRSTBORN”** (Matthew 1:25).

ΤΟΝ ΠΡΩΤΟΤΟΚΟΝ

500.70.50.80.100.800.300.70.

300.70.20.70.50.

The numeric value is:

$$2280 = 285 \times 8$$

**“THE FIRSTBORN FROM THE DEAD**

Ο ΠΡΩΤΟΤΟΚΟΣ ΕΚ ΤΩΝ ΝΕΚΡΩΝ (Revelation 1:5).

70.80.100.800.300.70.300.70.20.70.200.5.20.300.

800.50.50.5.20.100.800.50

The numeric value is:

$$280 = 535 \times 8$$

**“HUSBAND”** - ‘of the bride, the Church,’

(2 Corinthians 11:2. Revelation 21:2).

ανδρι

1.13.4.17.9.

Place value of two occurrences in the NT is:

$$88 = 11 \times 8$$

**“BELOVED”**

(Matthew 12:18).

Ο αγαπητος

1.3.1.16.7.19.15.18.

Place value is:

$$80 = 10 \times 8$$

**“JUDGE”**

(Acts 10:42).

κρπης

10.17.9.19.7.18.

Place value is:

$$80 = 10 \times 8$$

Notice the next three titles are the same. All have different Greek forms (spellings) and different numeric values, yet all produce *exact divisions of eight*.  
**God wants to get our attention.**

**“THE TRUE ONE”**

(Revelation 3:7).

Ο αληθινος

70.1.30.8.9.10.50.70.200.

Numeric value is:

$$448 = 56 \times 8$$

**“THE TRUE ONE”**

(1 John 5:20).

τον αληθινον

300.70.50.1.30.8.9.10.50.70.50.

Numeric value is:

$$648 = 81 \times 8$$

**“THE TRUE ONE”**

(1 John 5:20). τω αληθινω

300.800.1.30.8.9.10.50.800.

Numeric value is:

$$2008 = 251 \times 8$$



## **“THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS”**

(Matthew 27:37).

ΟΥΤΟΣ ΕΣΤΙΝ ΙΗΣΟΥΣ Ο

ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣ ΤΩΝ ΙΟΥΔΑΙΩΝ

(Capital letters. The inscription on the cross).

15.400.19.15.18.5.18.19.9.13.9.7.18.15.400.18.15.2.1.18.9.11.5.400.18.19.24.13.

Place value is:

$$2008 = 251 \times 8$$

Notice the sum of the previous example is also 2008. Jesus is the “true” Messiah. The Jews requested those words above the cross be changed to say, “He said, I am King of the Jews,” but the scripture says that Jesus was “born” King of The Jews.

## **“*Born*” KING OF THE JEWS.**

The numeric value is:

$$4472 = 59 \times 8$$

(See Matthew 2:2; John 19:21).

## **“THE STONE THE BUILDERS REJECTED”**

(Matthew 21:42)

Λιθον                      ον                      απεδοκιμασαν                      οι                      οικοδομουντος

30.10.9.70.50.70.50.1.80.5.4.70.20.10.40.1.200.1.50.70.10.70.10.20.70.4.70.40.7

Numeric value is:

$$2160 = 270 \times 8$$

## **“KING OF NATIONS”**

(‘Nestle’ Revelation 15:3).

Βασιλευς των εθνων

2.1.200.10.30.5.400.200.300.

800.50.5.9.50.800.50.

The numeric value is:

$$2912 = 364 \times 8$$

## **“GOD”**

(Jesus, **expressly** called **God** in only two places in the N.T. John 20:28; Hebrews 1:8).

θεος

9.5.70.200.

Numeric value (x2) is:

$$568 = 71 \times 8$$

**“THE LIGHT”**

(John 1:7).

**ΤΟΥ ΦΩΤΟΣ**

300.70.400.500.800.300.70.200.

Numeric value is:

$$2640 = 330 \times 8$$

**“I AM THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD”**

(Appears *twice* in the N.T. John 8:12; 9:5)

εγω ειμι το φως του κοσμου (John 8:12).

ω φως ειμι του κοσμου (John 9:5) 5.3.800.5.10.40.10.300.70.500.

800.200.300.70.400.20.70.200.

40.70.400.800.500.800.200.5.

10.40.10.300.70.400.20.70.200.40.70.400.

The numeric value is:

$$8248 = 1031 \times 8$$

**“I AM THE DOOR OF THE SHEEP”**

(John 10:7).

εγω ειμι η θυρα των προβατων

5.3.800.5.10.40.10.8.9.400.100.1.300.800.50.80.100.70.2.1.300.800.50.

Numeric value is:

$$3944 = 493 \times 8$$

**“I AM THE GOOD SHEPHERD”**

(John 10:11).

**Εγω ειμι Ο ποιμην Ο καλος**

5.3.800.5.10.40.10.70.80.70.10.40.8.50.70.20.1.30.70.200.

The numeric value is:

$$1592 = 199 \times 8$$

**“I AM” KING OF THE JEWS”**

(John 19:21).

Βασιλεὺς εἰμι τῶν Ἰουδαίων

2.1.200.10.30.5.400.200.5.10.40.10.300.800.50.10.70.400.4.1.10.800.50.

The numeric value is:

$$3408 = 426 \times 8$$

**“I AM THE SON OF GOD”**

appears *twice* in the N.T.

Ὅτι θεοῦ εἰμι υἱός (Matthew 27:43).

Υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰμι (John 10:36).

70.300.10.9.5.70.400.5.10.40.10.400.10.70.200.300.70.400.9.5.

70.400.5.10.40.10.

Numeric value is:

$$3608 = 451 \times 8$$

**“THE VINE”**

(John 15:4).

τῇ ἀμπέλῳ

300.8.1.40.80.5.30.800.

Numeric value is:

$$1264 = 158 \times 8$$

**“I AM THE VINE”**

(John 15:5).

ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ἀμπέλος

5.3.24.5.9.12.9.7.1.12.16.5.11.

15.18.

Place value is:

$$152 = 19 \times 8$$

**“THE BREAD OF LIFE”**

(John 6:35).

Ὁ ἄρτος τῆς ζωῆς

70.1.100.300.70.200.300.8.200.7.800.8.200.

Numeric value is;

$$2264 = 283 \times 8$$

## “CHRIST OUR PASSOVER”

(1 Corinthians 5:7).

το πασχα ημων ετυθη Χριστος

300.70.80.1.200.600.1.8.40.800.50.5.300.400.600.100.10.200.

300.70.200.

Numeric value is:

$$4352 = 544 \times 8$$

(“Passover” πασχα appears 28 times in the N.T.

**Together** the numeric value is 24696 or **3087 x 8**)

## “THE LION OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH AND THE ROOT OF DAVID”

(Revelation 5:5).

Ο ΛΕΩΝ Ο ΕΚ ΤΗΣ ΦΥΛΗΣ ΙΟΥΔΑ Η ΡΙΖΑ ΔΑΒΙΔ

70.30.5.800.50.70.5.20.300.8.

200.500.400.30.8.200.10.70.400.4.1.8.100.10.7.1.4.1.2.10.4.

Numeric value is:

$$3328 = 416 \times 8$$

The reader is reminded that these names and titles of Jesus are taken from the *New Testament*. Other titles could be added to the above list, but do not meet the conditions already mentioned. The English very often allows what the Greek will not.

For example, the title, “*The apostle of our profession.*” The literal Greek has, “The apostle and High Priest of the confession of us” (Hebrews 3:1). You can see at a glance that to use *The apostle of our profession* as a title would necessitate the omission of the words “and high priest” along with the numeric values attached to those words.

So while *The apostle of our profession* is a valid title, for the purpose of numerics it would prove nothing by leaving out words to arrive at (or, ‘make it fit’) the required mathematical sum.

Many more names or descriptive titles of Jesus can also be found in the *Old Testament*, *but with different design features.*

What is the probability of the mathematical exactness of those names occurring by random chance alone? **Absolute zero** when one considers the logistics

involved. The next few pages will justify that statement. There is no possibility whatsoever of this just happening, or of it being mere coincidence. It is deliberate. It is intentional. It is by design. These names employ all of the letters of the Greek alphabet over and over, and as already noted, the numeric values consist of both odd and even figures. It can only have been designed by a being whose intellect exceeds infinitely the combined knowledge and wisdom of every person who has ever lived.

By the end of this book the reader will realise the person responsible for this design and others we will look at, is God Himself.

Let me here further challenge the skeptic. In those more than one hundred names and titles of Jesus, we marvel at the “mathematical exactness” of the divisions. Add to this the fact all the names have different Greek spellings producing different totals, yet all produce the eight factor, **yet all speaking of one and the same person.**

In the last example “The Lion of the tribe of Judah...” I substituted Nestle’s Δαυιδ for Δαβιδ, as it appears in the KJV of “The Greek-English Interlinear Bible, Jay P. Green, Sr.” and “Strong’s Exhaustive Concordance.” This perfectly acceptable form of *David*, the difference being “a single letter,” produces a sum in keeping with the other examples, *a multiple of eight*. (The importance of a single letter is demonstrated in chapter five, ‘Resolving Disputes’).

Grammatically, whichever spelling or form is used, it makes no difference to the plain teaching of the passage. David is still David.

Note: Lest the Jews mistakenly apply this prophecy to *David* (See Acts 2:29-36) the narrative adds that “The Lion of the Tribe of Judah’ is actually *the Root*, or source of David. He preceded David and to Him David owes his very existence.

### **The Probability Question?**

Of the more than one hundred and thirty examples above showing the significance of the number eight, over one hundred of them directly concern the names, appellations and titles of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. No doubt more could be added to that list with time and patience. To deny the existence of mathematical design is to reject the most elementary and universally accepted laws of probability. The laws of probability are not just theoretical exercises, but are universally accepted and reliable; and the reason insurance companies,

casinos and state lotteries continue to exist and prosper. Statistically, the examples defy any human logic that attempts to explain away or rationalise the evidence.

As said previously, the Greek used for the examples in this chapter is not confined to just one text, but appears to be consistent with every edition of the Greek texts examined by the writer, except in the few instances mentioned. Furthermore, this evidence is found *only in the Hebrew and Greek languages* (the original languages of the Bible), designed before Jesus Christ was born.

The following is probably not the best example, but it shows the confusion that results when we apply the Greek numeric and place values to a language other than the Greek.

A = 1

B = 2

C = 3

D = 4

E = 5

F = 7

G = 8

H = 9

I = 10

J = 20

K = 30

L = 40

M = 50

N = 60

O = 70

P = 80

Q = 100

R = 200

S = 300

T = 400

U = 500

V = 600

JESUS.

NV 20 5 300 500 300 = 1125

CHRIST.

$$NV\ 3\ 9\ 200\ 10\ 300\ 400 = 922$$

SON.

$$NV\ 300\ 70\ 60 = 430$$

SAVIOUR.

$$NV\ 300\ 1\ 600\ 10\ 70\ 500\ 200 = 1681$$

As can be seen from the above, attempting to reproduce the astonishing phenomena of the Bible's mathematical design from a language other than the Greek (or Hebrew) is futile. The factors are utterly haphazard. The absence of the "8" factor is plain to see.

## Names in The New Testament

Below is a list of familiar and not so familiar names appearing in the "New Testament" with their numeric values—*three hundred and forty four* of them in their various Greek forms or spellings. The *number of appearances* of these names is not included and unnecessary.

For instance Abel appears many times, but in only one form. "Apollos" appears four times in the Bible, but has only two forms.

In the Greek language a "noun" can have different endings, depending on the part it plays in the sentence.

Observe that in all their forms NOT ONE OF THEM HAS EIGHT AS FACTOR—a significant and compelling argument against chance alone being responsible for the eight factor in those names of Jesus shown previously.

$$\text{Abel } \text{Αβελ} = 38$$

$$\text{Abiathar } \text{Αβιαθαρ} = 124$$

$$\text{Abiud } \text{Αβιουδ} = 487$$

$$\text{Abihud } \text{Αβιουδ} = 487$$

$$\text{Abijah or Abia } \text{Αβια} = 14$$

$$\text{Abraham } \text{Αβρααμ} = 145$$

$$\text{Achim } \text{Αχιμ} = 651 \text{ (Nestle text)}$$

$$\text{Adam } \text{Αδαμ} = 46$$

$$\text{Addi } \text{Αδδι} = 19$$

$$\text{Aeneas } \text{Αινεαν} = 117$$

Αινεα = 67  
 Agabus Αγαβος = 227  
 Agrippa Αγριππα = 275  
     Αγριππας = 475  
 Ahaz Αχαζ = 609  
 Alexander Αλεξανδρου = 721  
     Αλεξανδρον = 371  
 Alphaeus ΑλΦαιου = 1012  
 Amminadab Αμιναδαβ = 109  
 Amon Αμων = 891  
 Amos Αμωσ = 1041  
 Amplias Αμηλιαν = 212  
 Ananias Ανανιας = 313  
     Ανανια = 113  
     Ανανιαν = 163  
 Andrew Ανδρεας = 361    Ανδρεαν = 211  
                                     Ανδρεου = 630  
                                     Ανδρεα = 161  
 Andronicus Ανδρονικον = 425  
 Anna Αννα = 102  
 Antipas Αντιπας = 642  
 Apelles Απελλην = 204  
 Apollos Απολλωσ = 1211  
     Απολλω = 1011  
 Apollyon Απολλων = 1461  
 Aquila Ακυλαν = 502  
     Ακυλας = 652  
 Aram Αραμ = 142  
 Archelaus Αρχελαος = 1007  
 Archippus Αρχιππω = 1671  
 Aretas Αρετα = 407  
 Aristobulus Αριστοβουλου =  
                                     1653  
 Arphaxad Αρφαξαδ = 667  
 Artemas (Titus 3:12)  
     Αρτεμαν = 497  
 Asa Ασα = 202



Asyncritus Ασυγκριτον = 1154  
 Augustus Αυγουστου = 1844  
 Azor Αζωρ = 908  
 Balaam Βαλααμ = 75  
 Balak Βαλακ = 53  
 Barabbas Βαραββαν = 159 Βαραββας = 309  
 Barak Βαρακ = 124  
 Barjesus Βαρησους = 991  
 Bar-jona Βαρ Ιωνα = 964  
 Barnabas Βαρναβας = 357 Βαρναβαν = 207  
     Βαρναβα = 157  
 Barsabas Βαρσαβαν = 357  
     Βαρσαβα = 157  
 Bartimeus Βαρτιμαιος = 734  
 Bartholomew  
     Βαρθολομαιος = 603  
     Βαρθολομαιον = 453  
 Beelzebub (Nestle)  
     Βεεζεβουλ = 526  
     Βεελζεβουβ, KJV.

*Has no Gr. authority Thayer 954*

Beor Βοσορ = 442  
 Bernice Βερνικη = 95  
     Βερνικης = 395  
 Blastus Βλαστον = 653  
 Boanerges Βοανεργες = 436  
 Boaz Βοοζ = 149  
 Cephas Κηφας = 729  
     Κηφα = 529  
 Caesar Καισαρος = 602  
     Καισαρ = 342  
     Καισαρα = 333  
 Caiaphas Καιαφας = 733 Καιαφα = 533  
     Καιαφαν = 583  
 Cain Καιν = 81  
 Cainan Καιναν = 132  
 Chloe Χλόης = 908

Chuza Χουζα = 1078  
 Claudia Κλαυδια = 466  
 Claudius Κλαυδιου = 935      Κλαυδιον = 585  
     Κλαυδιος = 735  
 Clement Κλημεντος = 723  
 Cleopas Κλεοπας = 406  
 Cosam Κωσαμ = 1061  
 Cyrenius (Quirinius)  
     Κυρηνίου = 1058  
 Damans Δαμαρις = 356  
 David Δαβιδ = 21  
 Demas Δη μας = 253  
 Demetrius Δημητριος = 740  
     Δημητριω = 1270  
 Devil διαβολω = 917  
 Dionysios Διονύσιος = 1014  
 Diotrophes Διοτρεφης = 1197  
 Dorcus (Gazelle) Δορκας = 395  
 Drusilla Δρουσιλλη = 852  
 Eleazar Ελεαζαρ = 149  
 Eliakim Ελιακειμ = 121  
 Eliezer Ελιεζερ = 162  
 Elijah Ηλιας = 249  
 Elisha Ελισσαιου = 926  
 Eliud Ελίουδ = 519  
 Elizabeth Ελισάβετ = 553  
 Elmodam Ελμαζαμ = 121 (*Nestle text*)  
 Elymas Ελυμας = 676  
 Enoch Ενωχ = 1455  
 Enos Ενως = 1055  
 Eraphras Επαφρα = 687  
     Επαφρας = 887  
 Eraphroditus  
     Επαφροδιτον = 1190  
     ΕπαΦροδιτου = 1540  
 Erenetus Επαινετον = 571  
 Er Ηρ = 108

Erastus Εραστος = 876  
 Esli Εσλι = 245  
 Eubulus Ευβουλος = 1177  
 Eunice Ευνικη = 492  
 Euodios Ευοδιαν = 540  
 Eutuchus Ευτυχος = 1975  
 Fortunatus φουρτουνατου = 2661  
 Gaius Γαιον = 134  
     Γαιω = 814  
     Γαιος = 284  
 Gallio Γαλλιονος = 1194  
 Gamaliel Γαμαλιηλ = 123  
 Hagar Αγαρ = 105  
 Hermas Ερμαν = 196  
 Hermes Ερμην = 203  
 Hermogenes Ερμογενης = 481  
 Herod Ήρωιδης = 1130 (*Thayer* pref. Maj. text,  
     offers Equivalent)  
 Herodias Ήρωδιας = 1123  
     (*Thayer*)  
 Hesron Εσρωμ = 1145  
 Hezekiah Εζεκιαν = 98  
 Hymeneus Υμεναιος = 379  
 Isaiah Ησαιας = 420  
 Iscariot Ισκαριωτην = 1499  
 Jacob Ιακωβ = 833  
 Jairus Ιαιρος = 396  
 Jambres Ιαμβρες = 358  
 James Ιακωβον = 953  
     Ιακωβος = 1103  
     Ιακωβου = 1303  
     Ιακωβο = 903  
 James (Son of Alpheus. Same in all forms, as above).  
 Janna Ιανναι = 122 (*Nestle* text)  
 Jannes Ιαννης = 319  
 Jason Ιασονος = 601  
     Ιασονα = 332

Ιασων =1061  
 Jehoiachin Ιεχονιαν = 796                      Ιεχονιας = 946  
 Jehoram Ιωραμ      = 951  
 Jehoshophat Ιωσαθατ      = 1812  
 Jephthah Ιεφθαε      = 530  
 Jesse Ιεσσαι      = 426  
 Jezebel Ιεζαβηλ      = 63  
 John Ιωαννης      =1119  
     Ιωαννην = 969  
     Ιωαννου = 1381  
 Jonan Ιωναν      = 911  
 Jonah (Jonas) Ιωνα      = 861                      Ιωνας=1061  
 Jorim Ιωρειμ      = 965  
 Joseph Ιωσηφ      =1518  
 Joses Ιωσης      =1218  
     Ιωση      =1018  
 Josiah Ιωσιαν      =1071  
     Ιωσιας      =1221  
 Jotham Ιωαθαμ      = 861  
 Judah Ιουδαν      = 685  
     Ιουδα      = 485  
 Judas Ιουδαν      = 535  
     Ιουδας      = 685  
     Ιουδα = 485  
 Jude. Same as second mention above  
 Julia Ιουλιαν      = 571  
 Junias Ιουνιαν      = 591  
 Justus Ιουστος      = 1250  
     Ιουστου =1450  
 Kish Κις      = 230  
 Korah Κορε      = 195  
 Lamech Λαμεχ      = 676  
 Levi Λευι      = 495  
     Λευις      = 645  
     Λευι      = 445  
 Lois Λωιδι      = 854  
 Lot Λωτ =1150

Luke Λουκας = 721  
 Lydia Δυδια = 445  
     Δυδιαν = 495  
 Lysias Λυσιας. = 841  
 Maath (*Nestle* text) Μααθ = 51  
 Magdalene Μαγδαληνη = 145  
 Mahalaleel Μαλελεηλ = 149  
 Malchus Μαλχος = 941  
 Manaen Μαναην = 150  
 Manasseh Μανασσης = 700  
 Marcus Μαρκος = 431 (Roman name of John).  
 Mark Μαρκος = 431  
     Μαρκου = 631  
     Μαρκον = 281  
 Martha Μαρθαν = 201  
     Μαρθα = 151  
 Mattatha Ματταθα = 652  
 Matthan Ματθαν = 401  
 Matthat Ματθατ = 651  
 Mathius Μαθτιαν = 411  
 Mattathias Ματταθιου = 1131  
 Matthew Ματθαιον = 481  
     Ματθαιος = 631  
 Melchi Μελχι = 685  
 Melea(s) Μελεα = 81  
 Menan (*Nestle*) Μεννα = 146  
 Michael Μιχαηλ = 689  
 Mnason Μνασωνι = 1151  
 Naggai Ναγγαι = 68  
 Nahor Nachor Ναχωρ = 1551  
 Nahum Ναουμ = 561  
 Narcissus Ναρκισσου = 1051  
 Nashon Ναασων = 1302  
 Nathan Ναθαν = 111  
 Nathanael Ναθαναηλ = 150  
 Nerius Νηρεα = 164

|                        |   |      |                |
|------------------------|---|------|----------------|
| Nicanor Νικανορα       | = | 302  |                |
| Nicolas Νικολαον       | = | 301  |                |
| Noah Νωε               | = | 855  |                |
| Nymphas ΝυμΟαν         | = | 1041 |                |
| Obed Ωβης              | = | 814  |                |
| Onesimus Ονησιμω       | = | 1178 | Ονησιμον = 498 |
| Onesiphorus Ονησιφορου | = | 1478 |                |
| Olympas Ολυμπαν        | = | 671  |                |
| Parmenos Παρμεναν      | = | 327  |                |
| Patrobas Πατροβαν      | = | 604  |                |
| Paul Παυλος            | = | 781  |                |
| Παυλον                 | = | 631  |                |
| Παυλου                 | = | 981  |                |
| Παυλω                  | = | 1311 |                |
| Peleg Φαλεκ            | = | 556  |                |
| Peter Πετρον           | = | 605  |                |
| Πετρος                 | = | 755  |                |
| Πετρου                 | = | 955  |                |
| Πετρω                  | = | 1285 |                |
| Phanuel Φανουηλ        | = | 1059 |                |
| Pharez Φαρες           | = | 806  |                |
| Pharoah Φαραω          | = | 1402 |                |
| Philemon Φιλημονι      | = | 718  |                |
| Philetus Φιλητος       | = | 1118 |                |
| Philip Φιππος          | = | 980  |                |
| Φιλιππον               | = | 830  |                |
| Φιλιππου               | = | 1180 |                |
| Φιλιππω                | = | 1510 |                |
| Φιλιππε                | = | 715  |                |
| Philologus Φιλολογου   | = | 1183 |                |
| Phlegon Φλεγοντα       | = | 959  |                |
| Phygellus Φυγελλος     | = | 1265 |                |
| Pilate Πιλατω          | = | 1221 |                |
| Πιλατος                | = | 691  |                |
| Πιλατον                | = | 541  |                |
| Πιλατου                | = | 891  |                |

|                      |   |      |                  |
|----------------------|---|------|------------------|
| Priscilla Πρισκιλλαν | = | 531  |                  |
| Prochorus Προχορον   | = | 1140 |                  |
| Publius Ποπλιω       | = | 1070 |                  |
| Ποπλιου              | = | 740  |                  |
| Pudens Πουδης        | = | 762  |                  |
| Quartus Κουαρτος     | = | 1161 |                  |
| Rachel Ραχηλ         | = | 739  |                  |
| Rebekah Ρεβεκκα      | = | 153  |                  |
| Rehoboam Ροβοαμ      | = | 283  |                  |
| Reu Ραγαν            | = | 505  |                  |
| Rhesa Ρησα           | = | 309  |                  |
| Rhoda Ροδη           | = | 182  |                  |
| Rufus Ρουφον         | = | 1190 |                  |
| Ruth Ρουθ            | = | 579  |                  |
| Sadoc Σαδωκ          | = | 1025 |                  |
| Salmon Σαλμων        | = | 1121 |                  |
| Salome Σαλωμη        | = | 1079 |                  |
| Samuel Σαμουηλ       | = | 749  |                  |
| Sarah Σαρρα          | = | 402  |                  |
| Saul Σαυλος          | = | 901  |                  |
| Sceva Σκευα          | = | 626  |                  |
| Secundus Σεκουνδος   | = | 1019 |                  |
| Semei Σεμει          | = | 260  |                  |
| Sergius Σεργιω       | = | 1118 |                  |
| Serug Σαρουχ         | = | 1371 |                  |
| Seth Σηθ             | = | 217  |                  |
| Shieltiel Σαλαθιηλ   | = | 289  |                  |
| Silas Σιλαν          | = | 291  |                  |
| Σιλας                | = | 441  |                  |
| Σιλα                 | = | 241  |                  |
| Silvanus Σιλουανος   | = | 1031 | Σιλουανου = 1231 |
| Simeon Σιμεων        | = | 1105 |                  |
| Συμεων               | = | 1495 |                  |
| Simon Σιμωνα         | = | 1101 | Σιμωνος = 1370   |
| Σιμων                | = | 1100 |                  |
| Σιμωνι               | = | 1110 |                  |
| Simeon Σιμεων        | = | 1105 |                  |

Solomon Σολομωντα = 1561  
 Sopater Σωπτατρος = 1751  
 Sosipater Σωσιπατρος = 1961  
 Sosthenes Σωσθενην = 1322  
 Stachys Σταχυν = 1551  
 Stephanus Στεφανα = 1057  
 Tabitha Ταβιθα = 323  
 Tamar θαμαρ = 151  
 Terah Θαρα = 111  
 Tertullus Τερτυλλος = 1435 Τερτυλλου = 1635  
 Tiberius Τιβεριου = 897  
 Timon Τιμωνα = 1201  
 Thaddeus Θαδδαιος = 299  
     Θαδδαιον = 149  
 Theophilus Θεοφιλε = 629  
 Theudas Θευδας = 619  
 Timeus (Timaeus) Τίμαίου = 831  
 Thomas Θωμας = 1050  
     Θωμαν = 900  
     Θωμα = 850  
 Trophimus Τροφιμος = 1290  
     Τροφιμον = 1140  
 Tryphena Τρυφαιναν = 1412  
 Tryphosa Τρυφωσαν = 2351  
 Tyrannus Τυραννου = 1371  
 Urbanus Ουρβανον = 743  
 Uriah Ουριου = 1050  
 Uzziah Οζιαν = 138  
 Zaccheus Ζακχαιος = 909  
     Ζακχαιε = 644  
 Zara(h) Ζαρα = 109  
 Zerubbabel Ζοροβαβελ = 287  
 Zeus (or Jupiter) Δια = 15

**Statistically, there is no possibility whatsoever of the above figures appearing by random chance.** It is clear however that the intended comparison is not between believers and unbelievers, impressive as those statistics are, but of



those names and titles of Jesus, all having exact divisions of the number eight, yet all spelt differently—in contrast to most other names in the New Testament *without the eight factor*. Of those names remaining in the New Testament not already noted in this book, (less than fifty, listed below), *all have the eight factor*. Allowing that I may have missed some names, lets say ten, all appear to be believers.

## Believers

Aaron (Acts 7:40) = 952 =

**119 x 8**

Apphia (Philemon, v 2) = 592 =

**74 x 8**

Aristarchus (Acts 19:29) = 1432 =

**179 x 8**

Barachiah (Matthew 23:35) =

1184 = **148 x 8**

Cornelius (Acts 10:7) = 1088 =

**136 x 8**

Crispus (Acts 18:8) = 680 =

**85 x 8**

Didymus (*Twin*. John 11:16) =

728 = **91 x 8**

Eve (2 Cor. 11:3) = 456 =

**57 x 8**

Heli (Luke 3:23) = 48 =

**6 x 8**

Jeremiah (Matthew 2:17) = 640 = **80 x 8**

Joanna (Luke 8:3) = 912 =

**14 x 8**

Lazarus (John 11:43) = 144 =

**18 x 8**

Lebbeus (Matthew 10:3) =

320 = **40 x 8**

Linus (2 Timothy 4:21) = 360 = **45 x 8**

Lucius (Acts 13:1) = 800 =

**100 x 8**

Methuselah (Luke 3:37) = 752 = **94 x 8**

Moses (Matthew 8:4) = 1248 =

**156 x 8**

Nicodemus (John 3:1) = 472 = **59 x 8**

Niger (Simeon's Surname Acts

13:1) = 168 =

**21 x 8**

Persis (Romans 16:12) = 400 = **50 x 8**

Phoebe (Romans 16:1) = 640 = **80 x 8**

Sem (Shem) (Luke 3:36) = 248 =

**31 x 8**

Syntychē (Philippians 4:2) =

2008 = **251 x 8**

Timothy (Acts 16:1) = 704 =

**88 x 8**

Titus (Galatians 2:3) = 880 = **110 x 8**

Tychicus (Acts 20:4) = 1600 =

**200 x 8**

Zacharias (Luke 1:5) = 920 =

**115 x 8**

## **Those who *appear* to be believers**

Eber, or Heber (Luke 3:35. Jesus' genealogy) = 112 =

**14 x 8**

Jared. (Luke 3:37. Jesus' genealogy) = 120 =

**15 x 8**

Joannes. (Luke 3:27. Jesus' genealogy) = 912 =

**114 x 8**

Julius (Acts 27)

(Centurion: Saved Paul's life,

spoken well of, saw healings) = 1320 =

**165 x 8**

Neri. (Luke 3:27) Jesus' Gr. form of Neriah,

('whose lamp is Jehovah')=

168 = **21 x 8**

Salah. (Luke 3:35) In Jesus genealogy.

He begat Eber) = 232 =

**29 x 8**

Sapphira. (Acts 5:1)

(Deceitful yes, but unpardonable?

I think not. More we cannot know; a lesson for all believers)

(See 1 Corinthians 11:30) =

$$904 = 113 \times 8$$

Zebedee (Matthew 4:21) =

$$504 = 63 \times 8$$

There is something interesting beginning to show in the area of *design*. For instance, the epistle of Peter begins, “**Peter, an apostle...**” The Greek has Πέτρος αποστολος, which has a numeric value of 1776 or **2 x 888** (1 Peter 1:1). Jesus = **888**.

We get a glimpse into that design feature a few pages on under the heading “The Twelve Foundations of The New Jerusalem,” where we will see how the Lord has actually assigned **each one in the original list of the twelve apostles with the number of His name**, in the sum **10,656**, divided by 12 = **888**.

## **Design in the Genealogy of Jesus** (Matthew 1:1-16).

There are forty-nine names in this genealogy, previously shown with their numeric values. None of them has “eight” as a factor (Jesus Christ naturally excluded), except **Isaac, Rahab** and **Mary**. Look with me at the design or significance.

**ISAAC:** The numeric value is 232 or **29 x 8**. Isaac is one of the great “types” of scripture, a visual aid pointing to Jesus our Saviour, who was obedient to his Father’s will, “even unto death by sacrifice” for the sins of the world (See chapter five, ‘Who was offered as a sacrifice, Isaac or Ishmael’).

**RAHAB:** The numeric value of her name is 704 or **88 x 8**. She is an outstanding example of God’s love that extends to the outcasts of society—a repentant prostitute whose home was on the wall of the city, the most vulnerable in time of war (Joshua 1:1,15). Not only is she honoured in the genealogy, but also a feature of her name reveals the number of her Saviour, Jesus, **888**. Who can fathom the depths of His love?

**MARY:** Of all the women who ever lived, none was closer to Jesus than His mother. She carried the Saviour in her womb for nine months. The name “Mary” is the **only name** that bears the eight factor **in all its forms** (viz. those names having two or more variations in the Greek spelling):

Μαριας = 352 or 44 x 8.

Μαριαμ = 192 or 24x8.

Μαρια = 152 or 19 x 8

Now it is plain to see in those three names that the above is by design.

In Isaac, we have - **The Promise of His Coming.**

In Rahab - **The Purpose of His Coming.**

In Mary - **The Fact of His Coming.**

The name “Achim” is the one exception in that list. It has eight as a factor (KJV), but *not in all Greek texts* (See ‘Nestle’). I have therefore used the alternative spelling and assigned it to the list not having the eight factor, not arbitrarily, but because in its other form, I can find no significance—it simply does not fit the pattern of *intelligent design*.

## **The Genealogy in Luke** (Luke 3:23-38).

Here also there are several contentious spellings. For instance see Janna (v24), Maath (v24), Elmodam (v28), Menam (v31). More about textual differences later. We shall see later that with time and patience the correct form or spelling of a Greek word can (but not always) be determined.

**Intelligent design** in the Bible is the nail in the coffin for that mindless philosophy of human wisdom called “evolution” or the transmutation of species.

This philosophy of human wisdom teaches that all animal and vegetable life we have today, began about 300,000,000 years ago from seaweed and microscopic invertebrates—God had nothing to do with it.

Where is the wise? Where is the Scribe? Where is the disputer of this age? Has God not made foolish the wisdom of this world? For since, in the wisdom of God, the world through wisdom did not know God, it pleased God through the foolishness of the message preached to save those who believe (1 Corinthians 120-21).

The next example is by Bonnie Gaunt

## **The City of God, The Twelve Tribes, and Twelve Apostles**

The prophet Ezekiel is given a vision of the glorious coming age and of a city called “The City of God” or “The Lord is There!” Ezekiel describes this city as having three gates on each side, twelve in all, each having a name of one of the tribes of Israel (the names of Jacob’s twelve sons),

These are the exits of the city. On the north side ... (the gates of the city shall be named after the tribes of Israel), the three gates northward: one gate for Reuben, one gate for Judah, and one gate for Levi; on the east side... three gates: one gate for Joseph, one gate for Benjamin, and one gate for Dan; on the south side... three gates: one gate for Simeon, one gate for Issachar, and one gate for Zebulun; on the west side... one gate for Gad, one gate for Asher, and one gate for Naphtali (Ezekiel 48:30-35).

Almost seven hundred years later, in New Testament times, John is given a vision of a future city, which also has twelve gates that are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel,

Then one of the seven angels... came to me and talked with me, saying, “Come, I will show you the bride, the Lamb’s wife.” And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me the great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God...with twelve gates... and names written on them, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: three gates on the east, three gates on the north, three gates on the south, and three gates on the west (Revelation 21:9-13).

When John heard the names of the twelve tribes of Israel (Revelation 7), he did not hear the same list that Ezekiel heard, yet the design was identical. The list which John heard placed Manasseh instead of Dan. Probably the reason for this is because of the prophecy of Jacob, at the time when he was dying, in which he told what the future of each of his twelve sons would be “in the last days,” (Genesis 49:1). He had prophesied that Dan would be “*a serpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.*” Because of this, some students of end-time prophecy suggest that it will be a person whose lineage is from Dan that will become the instrument of *Satan* in the last days. The meaning of the name Dan is “*judged.*”

This may well be true. However, it is also interesting that by making this one change in the list, the numerics takes on amazing significance. The total of their

names bears the same number as Jesus, with the elimination of the zero [ Note: "Zero" is merely a placeholder. Examples of this design feature are available in other books for the reader who desires to further pursue the subject.]. There is no way this could be a random coincidence. It was the work of a master Mathematician, who formed a plan for eternity.

These twelve gates on the New Jerusalem bear the name of Jesus, whose name means "Salvation." Spelling these names the way they are given in Thayer's Greek Lexicon, their total is found to be **8880**.

## The Twelve Gates Of The New Jerusalem And The Names Of The Twelve Tribes Of Israel

|                     |             |
|---------------------|-------------|
| Judah Ιουδα         | 485         |
| Reuben Ρουβην       | 630         |
| Gad Γαδ             | 8           |
| Asher Ασηρ          | 309         |
| Nephtalim Νεφθαλειμ | 650         |
| Manasses Μανασσης   | 700         |
| Simeon Συμεων       | 1495        |
| Levi Αειν           | 445         |
| Issachar Ισσαχαρ    | 1112        |
| Zebulon Ζαβουλων    | 1360        |
| Joseph Ιωσηφ        | 1518        |
| Benjamin Βενιαμιν   | <u>168</u>  |
|                     | <b>8880</b> |

**Jesus = 888**

**"Salvation Of Our God"**

(Isaiah 52:10) = **888**

**8880 x 12,000 from each tribe = 106560,000**

These twelve gates to the New Jerusalem bear the number of salvation through Jesus. John said: "And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. And they shall bring the glory of the nations into it.

And there shall in no wise enter into it anything that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life" (Revelation 21:25-27). When Jacob named his twelve sons, little did he know that their names would be posted at the entrances to the New

Jerusalem, and their numbers would spell salvation through Jesus Christ, in a language which did not exist.

It becomes obvious that the names of those twelve baby boys was the work of God, and was part of the weaving of the scarlet thread of redemption”

John’s vision of the city revealed that besides the twelve gates with the names of the twelve tribes of Israel, it also had twelve foundation stones. On them were the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

Now the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them were the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb (Revelation 21:14). The names of these twelve apostles, exactly as they appear in Thayer’s Greek Lexicon are as follows, with their numeric equivalents.

## The Twelve Foundations Of The New Jerusalem And The Names Of The Twelve Apostles

|   |              |
|---|--------------|
| Peter Πετρος                              | 755          |
| Andrew Ανδρεας                            | 361          |
| James Ιακωβος                             | 1103         |
| John Ιωαννης                              | 1119         |
| Philip Φιλιππος                           | 980          |
| Nathanael Ναθαναηλ                        | 150          |
| Levi (Matthew) Λευι                       | 445          |
| Thomas Θωμας                              | 1050         |
| James, son of Alpheus.<br>Ιακωβος Αλφαιου | 2115         |
| Lebbaeus (Thaddeus)<br>Λεββαιος           | 320          |
| Simon the Canaanite<br>Σιμων ο καναναιος  | 1573         |
| Judas Ιουδας                              | <u>685</u>   |
|   | <b>10656</b> |
|   | <b>10656</b> |

divided by 12 = 888

**Jesus = 888**

**“Salvation Of Our God”**

**(Isaiah 52:10) = 888**

Was it random chance alone that the twelve gates of the City of God bearing the names of the twelve tribes of Israel, and that the twelve foundations bearing the names of the twelve apostles, **both have the same number, 10656?** Was it not Jesus Himself who said,

***And I will write on him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, the New Jerusalem*** (Revelation 3:12)<sup>4</sup>

Could it be random chance that the numeric value of that verse is also **10656?**

As previously mentioned by the writer at the outset of this book, the evidence can be examined by anyone with minimal effort. Here then is the Greek of the verse just given, with the numeric values, or number equivalents.

και γραψω επ αυτον το ονομα του

20.1.10.3.100.1.700.800.5.80.1.400.300.70.50.300.70.70.50.70.40.1.300.70.400.

Θεου μου και το ονομα της πολεως

9.5.70.400.40.70.400.20.1.10.300.70.70.50.70.40.1.300.8.200.80.70.30.5.800.200.

του Θεου μου της καινης Ιερουσαλημ

300.70.400.9.5.70.400.40.70.400.300.8.200.20.1.10.50.8.200.10.5.100.70.400.20

**Total = 10656.**

That Judas should be included in that original list of apostles is testimony to the righteous nature of God. ***The number design was determined in eternity past, before man was created.*** The city will bear his name, but not his person. The foreknowledge of God did not influence the fate of Judas.

## **“The Revelation Of Jesus Christ”**

The last book in the Bible is the book of **“Revelation.”** It unveils the awesome power and majesty of the risen Lord Jesus. It is *not* the “Revelation of John” as the heading in some Bible versions imply, but the revelation or *unveiling* of Jesus Christ (See Revelation 1:1). It should therefore come as no surprise to find the word “Revelation” produces the **“eight”** factor.

**“Revelation,”** Greek: Αποκαλυψις



(Revelation 1:1),  
Numeric value:

$$1512 = 189 \times 8$$

The very first words in the Book of Revelation are

**“The Revelation of Jesus Christ...”**

Numeric value of this phrase is:

$$3880 = 485 \times 8$$

Jesus is called “Almighty,” (Revelation 1:8), and Almighty God.

In the Book of Revelation the title **“Almighty”**

appears just “8” times:

$$8 = 1 \times 8$$

The Title *Almighty* appears in two Greek forms, one having 11 letters, the other 13. Total is:

$$24 = 3 \times 8$$

The place value of the form having 11 letters (16.1.13.19.15.10.17.1.19.24.17) is:

$$152 = 19 \times 8$$

The place value of the form having 13 letters (16.1.13.19.15.10.17.1.19.15.17.15.18) is:

$$176 = 22 \times 8$$

The numeric value of all eight appearances of Almighty is:

$$13656 = 1707 \times 8$$

Having *two forms* or spellings, (numeric values omitted to save space).

The numeric value of the “vowels” in the

8 appearances of “Almighty” is:

$$5656 = 707 \times 8$$

The numeric value of the “consonants” in the 8 appearances of “Almighty” is:

$$8000 = 1000 \times 8$$

Jesus is the main subject and theme of the whole Bible.

This is most likely the reason the word “eight” appears exactly “80 times” in the Bible:

$$80 = 10 \times 8$$

**“The Two Adams”** (1 Corinthians 15:47-48).

Because of the sin of Adam, *the first man* and also our representative, the door to eternal life and peace with God would have been closed forever, but for the

intervention of another representative, the Redeemer Jesus Christ. The New Testament refers to this second representative as “**the second man**” and “**the man from heaven.**” Look with me how Bible numerics identify them. We have seen the number **eight** is associated with **Jesus**.

“**THE SECOND MAN**” (v47).

Ο δευτερος ανθρωπος

70.4.5.400.300.5.100.70.200.1.

50.9.100.800.80.70.200

The numeric value is:

$$2464 = 308 \times 8$$

“**THE MAN FROM HEAVEN**” (v48).

Ο επουρανιος

70.5.80.70.400.100.1.50.10.70.

200

Numeric value is:

$$1056 = 132 \times 8$$

## “**The Last Adam**”

Since Adam, many have come and gone, claiming divine authority. By their actions and their teachings they envisioned themselves as the only hope for the human race, but the Bible says Adam was *the first man* and Jesus Christ is *the second man* (representative). There cannot be a third, because the passage also says Jesus is the “**last Adam**” (representative) for man, there can never be another (v45).

God’s word is final! The words “**last Adam**” have a numeric value of 1422 or **158 x 9’s**. It is not by chance that the number nine signifies “**Finality.**” (See chapter three, ‘The Significance of the Number Nine’).

Only Jesus, God the Son, has the right, the authority and the ability to restore man’s relationship to God. Only He can give eternal life and immortality, no one else can mediate that role. You will recall that one of the titles of Jesus is “**Mediator**” and is also a multiple of eight (See chapter two, “The Names and Titles of Jesus”).

# Melchizedek

Then Melchizedek king of Salem (Jerusalem) brought out bread and wine; he was the priest of God Most High. And he blessed him and said, “Blessed be Abram of God most high...” (Genesis 14:18.) Brackets added.

For this Melchizedek... being translated “king of righteousness” and then also king of Salem, meaning “king of peace” without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like the Son of God, remains a priest continually (Hebrews 7:1-3).

Bible students have long recognised Melchizedek as a “type” of Jesus Christ. Melchizedek is said to be *without father, without mother, without genealogy*. He is also said to be “like the Son of God.” I mentioned previously that Jesus death and resurrection, and other significant aspects of His ministry, were all foreshadowed in the Old Testament. The reason Melchizedek comes on the scene is to foreshadow the *eternal nature* and *eternal ministry* of the real King-Priest, the Lord Jesus Christ. Melchizedek’s genealogy is purposely omitted *for that very reason*. In other words, it is only in the Bible his genealogy is not recorded, but he was a real living, breathing, and historical figure born of a woman. The “bread and wine” are “typical,” looking forward to Jesus’ death, and the “memorial” of that death when The Church comes together to break bread (Communion.) 1 Corinthians 11:23-25). “Priest of God” signifies Jesus present ministry as our High Priest.

Under the law of Israel’s constitution the dual office of king and priest was strictly forbidden. King Uzziah’s intrusion into the priestly office incurred God’s wrath (2 Chronicles 26:16-21). The Lord Jesus was born under Israel’s constitution and said Himself that He had not come to destroy the law, but to fulfill it (Matthew 5:17- 48). In so doing He showed its greater significance. Jesus is both King and Priest. He claimed to be the King of the Jews (Luke 23:1-3), and His subjects were those who believed in Him. However, Jesus never exercised His *priestly office* until His death and resurrection. If He had done so, the Jewish religious leaders would have had a case against Him. He never once entered the temple to offer sacrifice on behalf of the people, which was one of the chief duties of Israel’s priests. He offered **Himself** as a sacrifice and today He intercedes for His people as their High Priest (Hebrews 8:1-4). Unlike the ministry of the Aaronic priests that came to an end at death, Melchizedek is a

type of Jesus' indestructible life, a Priest *forever* (Hebrews 7:15-16).

**Melchizedek:** (Hebrews 5:6,10; 6:20; 7:1,10,11,15,17). The KJV incorrectly includes the words "after the order of Melchizedek" (Hebrews 7:21), which are a quotation from Psalm (110:4). Several versions of the Bible omit those words in v21. The Amplified version has them in *italics* because they were not in the original. The NKJV alludes to the same in the margin.

The translators of the KJV thought that because those words appear in (v17) they should also appear in (v21). We need to understand God does these things for a reason. An example of this is found in chapters two and three of Revelation, where the words "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches," appear seven times. Then in chapter thirteen, in the middle of the Tribulation account, we find the words "He who has an ear..."

The words, "*what the Spirit says to the churches*" are omitted. The most likely reason is to show the church does not go through the Tribulation.

**Melchizedek.**

Greek: Μ ε λ χ ι σ ε δ ε κ  
40 5 30 600 10 200 5 4 5 20

The numeric value is 919 x 8 (its 'eight' appearances in the New Testament) = 7352 or **919 x 8's**. Melchizedek is **a perfect type or picture**. Even the place value of his name has the **eight** factor.

**Melchizedek.**

Μελχισεδεκ.

12.5.11.22.9.18.5.4.5.10 = **101**.

The "**place value**," its 'eight' appearances in the New Testament, is **808** or **101 x 8's** (In both examples, the design is destroyed if *Melchizedek* is included in v21. 'Melchizedek' appears **eight times**, not nine). Bible numerics help resolve textual problems. (See chapter five, 'Resolving Disputes').

## The Gospel, or Good News

The ***first mention*** of the gospel in the New Testament is found in Matthew 4:23, called the "**Gospel of the Kingdom.**"

The numeric value of that phrase in the Greek is

$$1544 = 193 \times 8$$

(A multiple of eight, like the name of Jesus, because it is *His* Kingdom and *His* gospel).

The ***last mention*** of the gospel is found in Revelation 14:6, called the **“Everlasting Gospel.”**

The numeric value of those words in the Greek  
Is:

$$1568 = 196 \times 8$$

(Again a multiple of eight, like the name of Jesus).

From beginning to end, the gospel speaks of a spiritual kingdom that can only be entered through faith in the Redeemer, the Lord Jesus Christ. God gives life to all who respond rightly to the gospel (John 3:15; 2 Corinthians 3:16). A person is faced with choices throughout life, but none is more important than a right response to the gospel. The apostle Paul said, “For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God to salvation for everyone who believes, for the Jew first and also for the Greek” (Romans 1:16).

**THE NET** (Gospel net. Luke 5:6)

ΤΟ ΔΙΚΤΥΟΝ

The numeric value is:

$$1224 = 153 \times 8$$

The gospel or “good news” is the message Christians are commissioned to proclaim to the world. Man is separated from God because of his sins, but the good news is that man can be reconciled to God through personal faith in the death and resurrection of the Lord Jesus Christ. It is as simple as that, but not simplistic. There is no act in the universe more profound than the Son of God who gave His life a ransom to save repentant sinners and self-righteous religionists from a lost eternity. The Bible says,

“For He made Him who knew no sin to be sin for us, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him” (2 Corinthians 5:21).

The Bible speaks of “My gospel,” “The gospel of Christ,” “The gospel of peace,” “The gospel of the grace of God,” “The gospel of the Kingdom,” and the “Everlasting gospel.”

These are different aspects of one and the same gospel. Only one gospel or good news has been preached since our first parents fell into sin. In their time it was in veiled form, now the veil has been removed. It is the gospel or good news of salvation through faith in the Redeemer, Jesus Christ (1 Corinthians 15:1-4). Paul wrote,

But even if we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel to you than what we have preached to you, let him be accursed (Galatians 1:8-9).

Unfortunately, as in the days of Noah, people still harden their hearts against the gentle persuasion of the Holy Spirit and resist the forgiveness and love God wants them to experience, (Genesis 6:5-8). This was also Israel's problem, "*But even to this day, when Moses is read, a veil lies on their heart. Nevertheless, when one turns to the Lord, the veil [upon the heart] is taken away*" (2 Corinthians 3:15- 16). Brackets added.

#### **"THE ARREST AND TRIAL OF JESUS"**

In this study we concern ourselves only with those incidents recorded in the gospels of the "malice and hatred directed at Jesus by His enemies." The scope of this examination will be confined within the framework of events from Jesus' arrest to His crucifixion. As with all of the examples, the KJV is used for the Greek unless otherwise mentioned.

Thousands upon thousands of angels stood ready in shocked silence—to come to His aid in a moment. "*Or do you think I cannot now pray to My Father, and He will provide Me with more than twelve legions of angels!*" (Matthew 26:53). The unimaginable was happening. Here was *something new*. The physical abuse of the Creator by the human creature.

It is unlikely such a thing ever occurred in eternity past and almost certainly will never happen again. Divine intervention prevented **888** being stoned in an earlier incident, because it wasn't His time to die and it wasn't in God's plan that He should be stoned. Here restraint is lifted—mob culture prevails to lay bare the heart of sinful man.

The significance of the divine number **forever establishes the record**. We know the prophets of old looked forward to the coming of Christ, but until His *actual* arrival, their abstract view of the puzzle would always have hidden pieces (1 Peter 1:10-12). Could angels see the big picture? "*God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself*" (2 Corinthians 5:19).

Following His betrayal and arrest, Jesus was illegally put on trial before the high priest Annas. Then He was taken to the high priest Caiaphas, (who appears to have been a paid mouthpiece for Rome). From there He was taken to Pilate, then to Herod and back to Pilate. We begin our study in the garden of Gethsemane, where Judas and a great multitude, from the chief priests and elders of the people, arrive to arrest the Lord Jesus. Judas betrays Jesus with a kiss. The kiss is mentioned six times in the New Testament, only in the gospels (Matthew 26:48, 49; Mark 14:44, 45; Luke 22:47, 48). The *actual kiss* is recorded only in Matthew 26:49.

The reader is reminded of the **exact divisions** in the calculations throughout this book, “**no remainder**” despite the fact they contain both “even” and “odd” figures. Judas went up to Jesus and said, “Greetings, Rabbi! and **kissed** Him.”

“**KISSED**” (Matthew 26:49)

κατεφιλησεν

Numeric Value:  $20.1.300.5.500.10.30.8.200.5.50 = 1129$

Place Value:  $10.1.19.5.21.9.11.7.18.5.13 = 119$

The combined value is:

$$1248 = 156 \times 8$$

They laid **hands** on Jesus.

“**HANDS**” (Matthew 26:50. Mark 14:46)

χειρας

$600.5.10.100.1.200$

The numeric value = 916 (x2) is:

$$1832 = 229 \times 8$$

And **seized** Him.

“**SEIZED**” (some translations say, ‘took’ or ‘arrested’)

Luke 22:54.

Συλλαβοντες

$200.400.30.30.1.2.70.50.300.5.$

200

The numeric value is:

$$1288 = 161 \times 8$$

Then **bound** Him.

“**BOUND**” (John 18:12).

εδησαν

5.4.7.18.1.13

The place value is:

$$48 = 6 \times 8$$

Then **led** Him away to the high priest (Annas).

“**LED**” (Mark 14:53).

απηγαγον

1.80.8.3.1.3.70.50

The numeric value is:

$$216 = 27 \times 8$$

We are told they **blindfolded** or covered Jesus’ face

“**BLINDFOLDED**” (Luke 22:64).

περικαλυψαντες

16.5.17.9.10.1.11.20.23.1.13.19.5.18

The place value is:

$$168 = 21 \times 8$$

While Jesus was being blindfolded, others were **beating** Him.

“**BEATING**” (Luke 22:63).

δεροντες

4.5.17.15.13.19.5.18

The place value is:

$$96 = 12 \times 8$$

No doubt seeking to impress the high priest Annas, one of the officers **struck** Jesus.

“**STRUCK**” (other translations say, ‘a blow’). John 18:22.



## ροπισμα

100.1.80.10.200.40.1

The numeric value is:

$$432 = 54 \times 8$$

Jesus is then taken to stand trial before Caiaphas (John 18:24), where the scribes and elders were assembled. Once again Jesus is ill-treated by the “religious” crowd, spat upon and struck (Matthew 26:67).

The religious leaders then take Him to Pontius Pilate, the Roman governor (Matthew 27:1-2). Pilate, finding no fault with Jesus, sent Him to Herod (Luke 23:6-11). Jesus had previously called Herod a “fox” and ignored him totally (Luke 23:9 with Isaiah 53:7).

Unable to find fault with Him, Herod, along with the scribes and chief priests, treat Jesus with contempt and ridicule.

They mocked Jesus and sent Him back to Pilate. Finally, Pilate is intimidated by threats from the Jews, *“If you let this Man go, you are not Caesar’s friend. Whoever makes himself a king speaks against Caesar”* (John 19:12). Fearing for his political career, Pilate had Jesus *scourged* and then delivered to be crucified (John 19:1, 16).

(To avoid repetition we will look only at incidents not already mentioned)

Pilate had Jesus **scourged**.

### “SCOURGED”

(appears **three** times in the gospels, in **two** forms Matthew 27:26; Mark 15:15; John 19:1)

φραγελλωσας (Matthew and Mark)

εμαστιλωσε (John 19:1)

500.100.1.3.5.30.30.800.200.1.

200.

500.100.1.3.5.30.30.800.200.1.

200.

5.40.1.200.300.10.3.800.200.5

Their combined numeric value is:

$$5304 = 663 \times 8$$

The soldiers placed a **crown** made of **thorns** on His head.

**“CROWN”**

ΣΤΕΦΑΝΟΝ

(The same Greek word appears four times in the gospels, Matthew 27:29; Mark 15:17; John 19:2, 5)

200.300.5.500.1.50.70.50

The combined numeric value 1176 (x4) is:

$$4704 = \mathbf{588 \times 8}$$

**“THORNS”** (appears four times in the gospels, but in two forms or spellings.

ακανθων (Matthew 27:29; John 19:2).

ακανθινον (Mark 15:17; John 19:5).

ακανθων: 1.20.1.50.9.800.50

Numeric value: 931 (x2) = 1862

ακανθινον: 1.20.1.50.9.10.50.70.50

Numeric value: 261 (x2) = 522

The combined numeric value of the four appearances is:

$$2384 = \mathbf{298 \times 8}$$

Some began to **spit** on Him.

**“SPIT”** (Mark 15:19).

ΕΝΕΠΤΤΟΥΟΝ

5.50.5.80.300.400.70.50

The numeric value is:

$$960 = \mathbf{120 \times 8}$$

The soldiers of the governor took Jesus to the Praetorium, stripped Him and put a **scarlet robe** on Him.

**“SCARLET ROBE”** (some translations have ‘purple robe’ or cloak. John 19:2).

ιματιον πορφυρουον

9.12.1.19.9.15.13.16.15.17.21.

20.17.15.20.13

The place value is:

$$232 = 29 \times 8$$

They **crucified** Him.

“**CRUCIFIED**” (Matthew 27:35)

ΕΣΤΑΥΡΩΣΑΝ

5.18.19.1.20.17.24.18.1.13

The place value is:

$$136 = 17 \times 8$$

And gave Him **vinegar** to drink (Matthew 27:34).

“**VINEGAR**” (appears seven times in the gospels, in two forms. Each form is a multiple of eight, therefore *all seven are multiples of eight*).

Matthew 27:34, 48; Mark 15:36; Luke 23:36;

(John 19:29 (x2) and verse 30). The two forms are:

Οξους

70.60.70.400.200

The numeric value is:

$$800 = 100 \times 8$$

Οξος

70.60.70.200

The numeric value is:

$$400 = 50 \times 8$$

The chief priests and the scribes were **mocking** Him.

“**MOCKING**”

ΕΜΠΑΙΖΟΝΤΕΣ (Mark 15:31; Same Greek word in Matthew 27:41)

5.40.80.1.10.7.70.50.300.5.200

The numeric value is:

$$768 = 96 \times 8$$

One of the soldiers **pierced** His side.

“**PIERCED**” (John 19:34).

ΕΝΥΞΕ

5.50.400.60.5

The numeric value is:

$$520 = 65 \times 8$$

It is inconceivable to suppose that every one of those Greek words being exact divisions of “eight” could occur by chance alone.

One might argue that the number four is also a factor. This is true, but the number four is associated with “Creation” which is totally unrelated to the events described. The same is true of the number two. The significance of numbers in the Bible is that they have been designed by God to affirm to text within its context.

Those incidents just mentioned occurred in **Jerusalem** during the arrest and trial of Jesus.

“**JERUSALEM**” (Mark 11:1).

Ιερουσαλημ

10.5.100.70.400.200.1.30.8.40

The numeric value is:

$$864 = 108 \times 8$$

The reason *Jerusalem* is a multiple of “eight” is because “**It is the city of the great King.**”

“**IT IS THE CITY OF THE GREAT KING**”

(viz. **King Jesus** Matthew 5:35).

πολις εστι του μεγαλου βασιλεως

80.70.30.10.200.5.200.300.10.

300.70.400.40.5.3.1.30.70.400.

2.1.200.10.30.5.800.200

The numeric value is:

$$3472 = 434 \times 8$$

In the above example, Jesus is speaking of the “earthly” city of Jerusalem. In the following example, John is speaking of a future “celestial” city.” Regarding this city, Jesus said to His disciples,

“In My Fathers house are many mansions, I go to prepare a place or you that where I am, there you may be also” (John 14:1-3).

It is described in the book of Revelation as coming down from heaven, prepared for His bride. As we see below, it is also a multiple of **8**'s. It is called,

**“THE HOLY CITY, THE NEW JERUSALEM”**

(Revelation 21:2).

Την πόλιν την αγίαν Ιερουσαλημ καινην

300.8.50.80.70.30.10.50.300.8.

50.1.3.10.1.50.10.5.100.70.400.200.1.30.8.40.20.1.10.50.8.50.

The numeric value is:

$$2024 = 253 \times 8$$

## Names and Titles of Jesus' Followers

As just mentioned, the above city is for His **“bride”** (‘Believers’).

**“BRIDE”** (Revelation 21:2).

νύμφην

50.400.40.500.8.50

The numeric value is:

$$1048 = 131 \times 8$$

Believers are also called the **“church.”**

**“CHURCH”** (Matthew 16:18).

ἐκκλησίαν

5.20.20.30.8.200.10.1.50

The numeric value is:

$$344 = 43 \times 8$$

Believers are also called **“saints.”**

**“SAINTS”** (Matthew 27:53).

ἁγίων

1.3.10.800.50

The numeric value is:

$$864 = 108 \times 8$$

Believers are called **“the way”**

“**THE WAY**” (Acts 19:9).

την οδον

300.8.50.70.4.70.50

The numeric value is:

$$552 = 69 \times 8$$

Believers are called “**sons of God**”

(or more correctly, *children* “**ΤΕΚΝΑ**” of God).

“**SONS OF GOD**”

(John 1:12 appears in six places in the New Testament, in three forms).

The numeric value of the six appearances is:

$$6928 = 866 \times 8$$

Believers are called “**sons of light**”

“**SONS OF LIGHT**” (John 12:36).

υιοι φωτος

400.10.70.10.500.800.300.70.

200.

The numeric value is:

$$2360 = 295 \times 8$$

Believers are called “**A royal priesthood**”

“**A ROYAL PRIESTHOOD**”

(1 Peter 2:9).

βασιλειον Ιερατευμα

2.1.200.10.30.5.10.70.50.10.5.

100.1.300.5.400.40.1

The numeric value is;

$$2360 = 295 \times 8$$

Believers are called “**Little children**”

“**LITTLE CHILDREN**”

(I John 3:18).

## ΤΕΚΝΙΑ ΜΟΥ

300.5.20.50.10.1.40.70.400

The numeric value is:

$$896 = 112 \times 8$$

Believers are called **“My Lambs”**

**“MY LAMBS”** (John 21:16).

## ΑΡΝΙΑ ΜΟΥ

1.100.50.10.1.40.70.400

The numeric value is:

$$672 = 84 \times 8$$

Believers are called **“My Sheep”**

**“MY SHEEP”** (John 21:16).

## ΠΡΟΒΑΤΑ ΜΟΥ

80.100.70.2.1.300.1.40.70.400

The numeric value is:

$$1064 = 133 \times 8$$

Believers are called **“One Body”**

**“ONE BODY”** (Romans 12:4).

## ΕΝ ΣΩΜ

5.50.200.800.40.1

The numeric value is:

$$1096 = 137 \times 8$$

Believers are called **“His body”**

**“HIS BODY”** (Ephesians 5:30).

## ΤΟΥ ΣΩΜΑΤΟΣ ΑΥΤΟΥ

300.70.400.200.800.40.1.300.70.200.1.400.300.70.400.

The numeric value is:

$$3552 = 444 \times 8$$

Believers are called **“Branches”**

“**BRANCHES**” (John 15:5).

Κληματα

20.30.8.40.1.300.1

The numeric value is:

$$400 = 50 \times 8$$

(Jesus is “*The Vine*” numeric value:

$$1264 = 158 \times 8)$$

Believers are called “**Believers**”

“**BELIEVERS**” (1 Timothy 4:12).

πιστων

80.10.200.300.800.50

The numeric value is:

$$1440 = 180 \times 8$$

Believers are a “**Temple**” or Holy Shrine. Paul said,

“**YOU ARE A TEMPLE OF GOD AND THE SPIRIT OF GOD DWELLS IN YOU**”

ναος Θεου εστε και το πνευμα του Θεου οικει

εν υμιν (1 Corinthians 3:16).

50.1.70.200.9.5.70.400.5.200.

300.5.20.1.10.300.70.80.

50.5.400.40.1.300.70.400.9.5.70.400.70.10.20.5.10.5.

50.400.40.10.50.

The numeric value is:

$$4216 = 527 \times 8$$

My unbelieving friend, if you think your sins have gone unnoticed by God, you are mistaken.

The Bible will be preserved forever as a record of God’s love for man and of man’s rejection of that love (Psalm 119:89; Isaiah 40:8; 1 Peter 1:25). The Bible says, “*Jesus came into the world to save sinners*” (1 Timothy 1:15).

Have you noticed the name “Christian” does not appear in that list? It does not have the eight factor—that omission speaks volumes.



Have you understood He gave His life to pay the penalty for *your* sins and that *you* need to repent of your unbelief and receive Him as your personal Saviour? (John 1:12). There is no neutral ground, no fence sitting. Tell me:

are you *for* Him or against Him?

Jesus said, "... He who is not with (for) Me, is against Me" (Matthew 12:30). brackets added.

Are you aware the Person responsible for the numeric phenomena we have seen thus far, and there is much more to come, must have designed the Greek and Hebrew languages with their mathematical equivalents, *prior to the existence of the people and the events noted*.

Such a Person would have to know human history in advance. It is impossible that the number equivalents assigned to those languages were an afterthought. The evidence requires that the numeric values were designed in conjunction with the languages.

Look again at this verse in the Bible mentioned earlier. God says,

*"Isa 44:7 Who, like Me, can **announce [the future]**? Let him say so and make a case before Me, since I have established an ancient people. Let these gods declare the coming things, and what will take place. Isa 44:8 Do not be startled or afraid. Have I not told you and **declared it long ago**? You are my witnesses! Is there any God but Me? There is no [other] Rock; I do not know any....Isa 44:24 This is what the Lord, ... says: **I am the Lord, who made everything; who stretched out the heavens by Myself** (3 Eternal Beings speaking as 1 Person) ; who alone spread out the earth; Isa 44:25 who destroys the omens of the false prophets and makes fools of diviners; who confounds the wise and makes their knowledge foolishness; Isa 44:26 who **confirms the message of His servant** and fulfills the counsel of His messengers;...(HCSB)*

These comforting words were for God's people not to fear, as the heathen nations around them feared the anger, and the often cruel, unfair demands of their particular deity.

## CONSPIRACY?

The ever-increasing weight of evidence supporting the claims of Bible Numerics is causing alarm among liberal scholars, who for years have argued against a wholly inspired Bible. They will not accept that God inspired "all scripture." The evidence of design through numbers in the Bible is so convincing that it seems

the argument has now shifted to a *conspiracy theory*.

A well-known figure of considerable standing among academics passed this excerpt on to me. I don't know its origin.

There were members of the Sanhedrin who were sympathetic to the cause. Christ had stated that He would be killed and what better way to organise things than to ensure that even in the killing, the killers were ensuring that the fulfillment of prophecy would be to the letter of the Bible. John the Baptist ... would be quite enthusiastic about putting together a scheme which would lead to as many of the ancient predictions coming together as was possible, including death for himself and his cousin [Jesus] ... I believe that the best that one can infer from the number patterns observed is that they were constructed deliberately, apparently according to certain rules. Once those rules were established, subsequent writers would be able to use those *conventions to make numerical allusions*.

The fact of the matter is that the (koine) Greek language with its number equivalents was in existence long before there was a New Testament and long before even the existence of the persons who fill the pages of the gospels. Alexander of Macedon established the Greek language as the *lingua franca*, the common language of the people around 320 B.C. (See appendix 3).

Earlier we looked at the account of the Flood, where the significance attached to the number “eight” and the number of Jesus’ name (**888**), was firmly established (See chapter two, ‘The Flood-*A New Beginning*’). How could anyone at the time of The Flood have known there would be such a thing as the *New Testament*, let alone the significance of the number eight? Jesus was not yet born, or named. And what of those more than one hundred names and titles of Jesus—symbolic of His many functions and office, which was not possible to understand before the completion of the New Testament?

The story of Noah and the flood was a “type or picture” looking forward to today. Noah and those with him were kept safe “in the ark” from God’s judgment upon a sinful and morally corrupt world. It depicted believers today being kept safe “in Christ” from the soon coming judgment upon this world, because of its sin of unbelief in the Redeemer, Jesus (**888**).

Whoever was responsible for this astonishing witness to the text (The mathematical evidence), must have known about the death, resurrection and

ascension of Jesus, and the finer details of those events long before His birth. They would need to know these things before the transition of the Greek language from Archaic to Classic, and from Attic in the first century to the “Koine” of the New Testament.

It is difficult to understand the mindset of otherwise intelligent people, who after being presented with the evidence, argue philosophically that these things came about through collusion.

They assume there was some kind of plot or interaction between the role players to ensure the fulfillment of biblical predictions; or that the number system was devised for similar purposes. Surely there are limits to credulity?

Now I want to show you something really remarkable regarding the “**nails**” that pierced the hands of Jesus.

**N A I L S**

**η λ ω ν**

**8 30 800 50 = 888**

**Jesus = 888**

**Random chance, or by design?** The reader is reminded of the mathematical “exactness” in all the examples, notwithstanding the odd and even numeric values, and all speaking of one and the same person, affirming the text.

Note the *design* in the following.

The numeric value of “nails” 8.30.800.50 (see above) is:

$$\text{“888”} = 111 \times 8$$

The sum of the figures (8.30.800.50) is:

$$24 = 3 \times 8$$

The numeric value of the **two vowels** is:

$$808 = 101 \times 8$$

The numeric value of the **two consonants** is:

$$80 = 10 \times 8$$

The sum of the figures (808) is:

$$16 = 2 \times 8$$

The sum of the figures (80) is:

$$8 = 1 \times 8$$

Not only does the numeric value of *Nails* **888**, have exactly the same numeric value as the name Jesus **888**, but the *place value* of the word “Nails,” 7.11.24.13 = **55**, is also significant. The number “five” signifies “God’s grace - *to man*” (See chapter one, *Numbers One to Ten - Their Significance*). The body pierced by those nails was that of a **man**, a human body, like ours. Would you say the above is by design or random chance?

“MAN”

ψ ' 8

300.10.1.

The numeric value is: **311**

311

113

131

**555**

In my opinion, that design feature using three digits, which I have called, “The Permutation Factor,” is one of the most unique and exciting discoveries in the Bible, affirming the mathematical structure of God’s word. The reader will marvel at its frequent appearance in this book and its unmistakable association with its designer, the Lord Jesus Christ. I put it to the test in the book, “**Jesus In The Tabernacle, As You Have Never Seen Him Before**” and was amazed. More about this later.

## The Last Supper

**BREAD** (v26)

αρτον

$$1.100.300.70.50 = 521$$

521

512

215

251

152

125

$$1776 = 2 \times 888$$

$$\text{Jesus} = 888$$

“COVENANT” (v28)

διαθηκης

$$4.10.1.9.8.20.8.200 = 260$$

260

206

602

620

026

062

$$1776 = 2 \times 888$$

$$\text{Jesus} = 888$$

**CUP** (Wine. v27)

ποτηριον

$$80.70.300.8.100.10.70.50 = 688$$

$$\text{Jesus} = 688 \text{ (Other Greek form of Jesus, } \text{Ιησου})$$

The “Lords Supper” should be the most important meeting of the church, celebrated with awe and wonder.

## **Psalm 19:1**

“The Heavens Declare The Glory Of God; And The Firmament Shows His Handiwork”

**“The Heavens Declare The Glory of God...”**

הַשָּׁמַיִם מְסַפְּרִים כְּבוֹד אֱלֹ

30.1.4.6.2.20.40.10.200.80.60.

40.40.10.40.300.5 = 888

**Jesus = 888**

This is one of the most quoted verses in the Bible. The second part of that verse, “...and the firmament shows His handiwork,” will be examined shortly.

In all the examples in this book there will not be found any arbitrary insertion or omission of words or letters from the text to “make it fit the required mathematical result,” an accusation often leveled against those who labour in this field. Every example is exactly as it appears in the text, in the original languages. The example just shown, “**The heavens declare the glory of God**” (888), follows that principle. But that is not all. That verse continues, “**...and the firmament shows His handiwork.**”

Regarding its legitimate inclusion as evidence of design, I have in this one instance taken the liberty of removing one letter, *not arbitrarily* but as an exercise in impartial reasoning. Let me explain the rationale, then let the reader decide whether to reject or accept it.

## “... and The Firmament Shows His Handiwork”

וּמַעֲשֵׂה יָדָיו מִגִּיד \_ רַקִּיעַ

70.10.100.200.4.10.3.40.6.10.4.10.5.300.70.40.6 = 888

## Jesus = 888

The letter removed is (ה *hay*), which is the “first letter” of the last word רַקִּיעַ (Meaning, ‘Firmament’ or ‘Expanse’), reading from right to left. With the omission of this one letter, which is the definite article *the*, it produces 888 as in the first part of the verse.

Moreover, with this change of a single letter further design is immediately apparent, that like the first half of the verse it produces *seventeen letters*, and *sixty* for the sum of the figures.

Conventional wisdom will argue that the definite article appears in the first part of the verse and should therefore appear also in the second, but I could argue similarly, that the perfect matching design is reason to doubt its validity. I mentioned earlier that in the Greek language the definite article is often injuriously omitted or inserted. Could this possibly be the case here, in the Hebrew language? Did some “helpful” scribe insert it? Psalm 74:3 for instance, one would expect to find the definite article, but it is not there, viz. (*the*’ enemy).

For those who cannot accept the exclusion of the definite article, the example nevertheless remains magnificent. For those who can allow for the possibility of scribal error, the example becomes awesome.

God's construction and design of the universe is a mathematical marvel, and the splendour of His creativity is reflected in His book, the Bible. Through the above example David introduces us to the Creator and His magnificent creation of the heavens. David knew more about the heavens than many of us.

The heavens are the handiwork of Jesus (**888**), who assisted in the creation of "all things." The heavens are the work of His hands— bringing glory to God the Father (John 1:3; Colossians 1:16; Hebrews 1:2). We should therefore expect to find this continuing witness to our Lord through the "exact" divisions of the number **eight**, for He is the "Wonderful Numberer."

**"THE HEAVENLIES"** (Ephesians 3:10).

τοις επουρανιοις

300.70.10.200.5.80.70.400.100.1.50.10.70.10.200

The numeric value is:

$$1576 = 197 \times 8$$

**"THE KINGDOM OF THE HEAVENS"**

(Matthew 23:13).

την βασιλειαν των ουρανων

300.8.50.2.1.200.10.30.5.10.1.

50.300.800.50.70.400.100.1.50.800.50

The numeric value is:

$$3288 = 411 \times 8$$

**"SUN"** (Matthew 5:45).

ηλιον.

8.30.10.70.50

The numeric value is:

$$168 = 21 \times 8$$

**"STARS"** (Revelation 8:12).

υστερων



1.200.300.5.100.800.50

The numeric value is:

$$1456 = 182 \times 8$$

“**BRIGHT MORNING STAR**” (Revelation 22:16).

αστηρ ο λαμπρος και ορθρινος 1.200.300.8.100.70.30.1.40.80.  
100.70.200.20.1.10.70. 100.9.100.10.50.70.200.

The numeric value is:

$$1840 = 230 \times 8$$

“**THE DAY STAR**” (2 Peter 1:19 Different Greek form).

φωσφορος

500.800.200.500.70.100.70.200

The numeric value is:

$$2440 = 305 \times 8$$

“**MOON**” (Luke 21:5).

ηλιω

8.30.10.800

The numeric value is:

$$848 = 106 \times 8$$

(Other Greek form, Matthew 24:29 =301).

“**CLOUDS**” (Revelation 1:7).

νεφελων

50.5.500.5.30.800.50

The numeric value is:

$$1440 = 180 \times 8$$

“**WORLD**” (John 7:7).

Κοσμος

20.70.200.40.70.200

The numeric value is:

$$600 = 75 \times 8$$

“...He was in the world and the world was made through Him (‘Jesus’ John 1:10)

“**Sun**” (Judges 14:18)

חרם

$$60.200.8 = 268$$

268

286

628

682

862

826

$$3552 = 4 \times 888$$

$$\text{Jesus} = 888$$

**"Moon"** (Thayer's, ref. 4582)

σ ε λ η ν η

$$200.5.30.8.50.8 = 301$$

301

103

031

130

310

013

**888**

$$\text{Jesus} = 888$$

**"The Stars"** (Genesis 1:16)

ה כ ו כ ב י ם

$$40.10.2.20.6.20.5 = 103$$

103

130

013

031

301

310

**888**

## Jesus = 888

Our earth is part of a Solar System that consists of the Sun and nine planets that rely upon the sun's gravitational pull to stay in orbit around it. It presents a unique portrait or "type" of Jesus and the church. It is not by chance that Jesus is called the "Sun of righteousness," which is a figure or "type" fulfilled in the brightness of His resurrection appearances. *"His countenance was like the Sun shining in its strength"* (Malachi 4:2, Revelation 1:16). The "nine" planets are a type of the redeemed of the ages. Nine is the number of "finality or conclusion." The redeemed are drawn to their Saviour and kept by the gravitational pull of His infinite love.

As the sun is the centre of the solar system, so Jesus is at the centre or *midst* of the church (Revelation 1:20 with 2:1). When God made the Sun He called it "The Greater Light." (Genesis 1:16).

### "The Greater Light"

הגדל את-המאור

200.6.1.40.5.400.1.30.4.

3.5= 695

695

659

956

965

596

569

4440 = 5 x 888

Jesus = 888

The Great world Atlas, "Readers Digest Association," gives the following distances (**bold type**) for the earth and the moon.

**"The diameter of the moon is 2160 miles"**

That translates to:

$$2160 = 270 \times 8$$

**"The diameter of the earth is 7920 miles"**

That translates to:

$$7920 = 90 \times 88$$

**“The moon’s closest point to the earth in its elliptical orbit is 222000 miles”**

That translates to:

$$222000 = 250 \times 888$$

**“The earth orbits the sun at a speed roughly 66,600 miles per hour”**

That translates to:

$$22600 = 75 \times 888$$

One critic remarked rather smugly, “Wonderful things can be done with numbers. Of course you are correct, but at the end of the day all you have is a page of figures that prove only that wonderful things can be done with numbers, per se—interesting combinations and permutations in isolation. That is the nature of numbers when used in that fashion.” Far from being in isolation, this book shows that God has designed the Bible with mathematical evidence that is unexplainable outside of Divine involvement, with examples that include persons, places and events, affirming the teaching of the text within the immediate context. Also unexplainable outside of God, is the frequent recurrence of “exact mathematical divisions,” or the fact this evidence appears only in two languages, the Hebrew and the Greek in which the Bible was written, et al.

**“DELIVERANCE HE GIVES TO HIS KING”**

יְשׁוּעוֹת מַלְכוֹ (Psalm 18:50).

$$6.20.30.40.400.6.70.6.300.10 = 888$$

**Jesus = 888**

The **Messianic King** is in view here (See v46).

**HIS DEATH, CRUCIFIXION, RESURRECTION—AND SECOND ADVENT**

**The Crucifixion Of Jesus** (‘Nestle’ Mark 15:32)

**“And the ones crucified with Him reviled Him”**

καὶ οἱ συνεσταυρωμένοι συν αὐτῷ ὠνειδίζον αὐτόν

$$20.1.10.70.10.200.400.50.5.200.300.1.400.100.800.40.5.50.70.$$

10.200.400.50.1.400.300.800.  
800.50.5.10.4.10.7.70.50.1.400.300.70.50.  
The numeric value is:

$$6720 = 840 \times 8$$

## The Death Of Jesus

“And Jesus cried out with a loud voice and breathed His last” (Mark 15:37).

δε Ιησους αφεις φωνην μεγαλην εξεπνευσε  
4.5.10.8.200.70.400.200.1.500.5.10.200.500.800.50.8.50.40.5.3.1.30.8.50.5.60.5.  
200.5.

The numeric value is:

$$3968 = 496 \times 8$$

## The Burial Of Jesus

“And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,  
and laid it in his new tomb”  
(Matthew 27:59).

και λαβων το σωμα ο Ιωσηφ ενετυλιξεν αυτο σινδονι  
καθαρα και εθηκεν αυτο εν τω καινω αυτου μνημειω  
20.1.10.30.1.2.800.50.300.70.  
200.800.40.1.70.10.  
800.200.8.500.5.50.5.300.400.  
30.10.60.5.50.1.400.300.70.200.10.50.4.70.50.10.20.1.9.1.100.1.20.1.10.5.9.8.20  
10.800

The numeric value is:

$$11184 = 1398 \times 8$$

## The Promise Of The Resurrection

“The third day He will rise again” (Mark 10:34).

τη τριτη ημερα αναστησεται

300.8.300.100.10.300.8.8.40.5.  
100.1.1.50.1.200. 300.8.200.5.300.1.10.

The numeric value is:

$$2256 = 282 \times 8$$

## **The Resurrection Of Jesus** (Acts 2:32).

**"This Jesus God has raised up, of which we all are witnesses."**

τουτον τον Ιησουν ανεστησεν ο θεος ου παντες ημεις  
εσμεν μαρτυρες

300.70.400.300.70.50.300.70.50.10.8.200.70.400.50.1.50.5.200.300.8.200.5.50.7  
10.200.5.200.40.5.50.40.1.100.  
300.400.100.5.200.

The numeric value is:

$$6336 \text{ is } = 792 \times 8$$

**Acts 13:30 "God raised Him from the dead."**

The numeric value is:

$$2336 \text{ is } = 292 \times 8$$

## **The Ascension Of Jesus**

**"You seek Jesus of Nazareth, who was crucified. He is risen! He is not here."(Mark 16:6).**

Ιησουν ζητειτε τον Ναζαρηνον τον  
εσταυρωμενον ηγενηθ ουκ εστιν ωδε

10.8.200.70.400.50.7.8.300.5.10.300.5.300.70.50.50.1.7.1.100.8.50.70.50.300.70

The numeric value is:

$$6568 = 821 \times 8$$

## **The Second Advent Of Jesus** (Revelation 1:7).

**"He is coming with clouds, and every eye will see Him"**

ερχεται μετα των νεφελων και οψεται αυτον πας  
οφθαλμος

5.100.600.5.300.1.10.40.5.300.1.300.800.50.50.5.500.5.30.800.

50.20.1.10.70.700.5.300.1.10.1.400.300.70.50.80.1.200.70.500.9.1.30.40.70.200

The numeric value is:

$$7096 = 887 \times 8$$

## CHRIST'S GENEALOGY AND THE NUMBER EIGHT

(Matthew chapter one)

In verses 1-17, Matthew records Jesus' genealogy back to David and to Abraham. There can be no question about it, the subject matter concerns the genealogy of Jesus (the Christ). He is the central figure. This is confirmed in verse one, but this fact alone will not convince the hostile critics who argue that the Bible has been changed.

If this is indeed the inspired record of the genealogy of *Jesus*, then somewhere in the passage we ought to find the number "eight" as a witness. Verse seventeen is the natural selection, being the key verse that sums up the whole passage. The evidence we require is found in the Greek word γενεαι translated "generations."

### Generations

#### ΓΕΝΕΑΙ

The numeric value of the four occurrences of the Greek word γενεαι is:

$$296 = 37 \times 8$$

The place value of the four occurrences of γενεαι is:

$$144 = 18 \times 8$$

The value of its four occurrences is 440:

$$440 = 55 \times 8$$

The place value of the first and last letters of the four occurrences of γενεαι is:

$$48 = 6 \times 8$$

The numeric value of the four occurrences of the centre letter is:

$$200 = 25 \times 8$$

The place value of the four occurrences of the four vowels is:

$$80 = 10 \times 8$$

The place value of the four occurrences of the two consonants is:

$$64 = 8 \times 8$$

The value of the vowels and consonants shown above is:

$$144 = 18 \times 8$$

Observe the *design* in the above example.

Two very important people in the Old Testament are the subject of attention in the first verse of that genealogy, these are Abraham and David.

The book of the generations of Jesus Christ, the Son of David, the Son of Abraham (Matthew 1:1).

The mention of David and Abraham is a reminder to the Jewish people of *two great covenants*, The Davidic Covenant (2 Samuel 7:8- 17), and the Abrahamic Covenant (Genesis 12:1-3, 15:18). As *Son of Abraham*, the Messiah is a Jew—through Him “all the families of the earth will be blessed.” As *Son of David* He is heir to the kingly throne.

Matthew’s intention is to show Jesus is the Jews Messiah, descended from the royal line of David, the “King of the Jews.” (Matthew 2:2).



## READERS EXERCISE

In these exercises be careful not to confuse the (*Greek*) ο with the σ and the μ with υ.

The letters with their numeric values are in the table given earlier.

### Readers exercise, example A

Judas went up to Jesus and said,

**“GREETINGS, RABBI! AND KISSED HIM.”** (Matthew 26:49).

χαιρε      ραββι      και      κατεφιλησεν      αυτον

600.1.10.100.5.100.1.2.2.10.20.1.10.20.1.300.5.500.10.30.8.200.5.

50.1.400.300.70.50.22.1.9.17.5.17.1.2.2.9.10.1.9.10.1.19.5.21.9.11.7.

18.5.13.1.20.19.15.13

The sum of the above figures is      = \_\_\_\_ x 8

(Answer at end of chapter five).

### Readers exercise, example B.

**“BEHOLD! THE LAMB OF GOD”** (John 1:29).

Fill in the numeric value of each letter.

ιδε ο αμνος του θεου

The numeric value is \_\_\_\_ = \_\_\_\_ x 8

(Answer at end of chapter five).

There are many more examples of the significance of the number eight and its association with Jesus or New Beginning. We will examine a few more shortly.

## 3: The significance of “The number nine”

### (Finality)

Nine is an interesting number. For example, the sum of its figures always reverts back to nine.  $2 \times 9 = 18$  ( $1 + 8 = 9$ ),  $3 \times 9 = 27$  ( $2 + 7 = 9$ ),  $4 \times 9 = 36$  ( $3 + 6 = 9$ ) etc. The significance of this is seen in that the number “nine,” being the last

digit, speaks of “**finality**” or conclusion, **the end**.

In the **last chapter** of the Bible, Jesus Himself says He is the Root.  
**It is final.** Where there is no root there can be no beginning, no tree.

**“I Am The Root”** (Revelation 22:16)

εγω ειμι η ριζα

5.3.800.5.10.40.10.8.100.10.7.1

The numeric value is:

$$999 = 111 \times 9$$

We saw earlier under the title “The Two Adams” that Jesus is the **last** representative for the human race. There can never be another Saviour or representative for the human race. This is shown in this next verse, signified by the number nine.

**“There is One God And One Mediator Between God and Man, The Man Christ Jesus, Who Gave Himself A Ransom For All ”**

(1 Timothy 2:5, Greek letters omitted to save space)

5.10.200.3.1.100.9.5.70.200.5.

10.200.20.1.10.40.5.200.10.300.8.200.9.5.70.400.20.1.10.1.50.9.100.800.80.800.  
800.80.70.200.600.100.10.200.

300.70.200.10.8.200.70.400.200

The numeric value is:

$$7695 = 855 \times 9$$

As said previously, only Jesus, God the Son, has the right, the authority and the ability to restore man’s relationship to God. Only through faith in Him can man receive forgiveness of sins, no one else can mediate that role.

You will recall that one of the titles of Jesus is “Mediator” and is a multiple of 8’s (Chapter two, ‘The Names and Titles of Jesus’). The next verse emphasizes the *finality* of His role, that there can be no other.

**“The Finality of Pilate’s Words”**

“**Nine**” and “**ninety**” together appear exactly “**nine times**” in the New Testament. (*Nineteen* does not appear). When the chief priests of the Jews objected to Jesus’ title, displayed on the cross,

*“Jesus The Nazarene, King of the Jews,”*

Pilate responded, “***What I have written, I have written***” (John 19:21-22).

The numeric value of Pilate’s words is:

$$1296 = 144 \times 9$$

## “**Amen**”

The Bible is God’s **final** revelation, therefore it should come as no surprise to find the end or **last word** in the Bible is the word “**Amen**” (which means ‘**so be it**’).

The numeric value is:

$$99 = 11 \times 9$$

Not all Greek texts have Amen (Αμην) as the final word, but the fact Amen has a numeric value of 99 supports its right to be the final word, as in the KJV.

## “**Heaven**”

We have the same thing again with the word **heaven** (Matthew 5:18), which is the *final* abode of the righteous. The numeric value of *heaven* is:

$$891 = 99 \times 9$$

## “**Beginning**” and “**End**”

In “The Names and Titles of Jesus” we saw how He is identified as the “Alpha and Omega,” and the “First and the Last.” Jesus is also called the “**Beginning**” and “**End**” (Revelation 22:13). This speaks of **finality**. Together their numeric value is:

$$1314 = 46 \times 9$$

He is the beginning and end of everything.

“**Blasphemy**” (Matthew 12:31)

Β λ α σ φ η μ ι α

2.30.1.200.500.8.40.10.1

The numeric value is:

$$792 = 8 \times 99$$

Jesus made it clear that blasphemy leveled at the Holy Spirit can “never be forgiven.”

Jesus said, **“That Of All He Has Given Me, I Should Loose Nothing”** (John 6:39).

ινα παν ο δεδωκε μοι μη απολεσω εξ αυτον

10.50.1.80.1.50.70.4.5.4.800.20.5.40.70.10.40.8.1.80.70.30.5.

200.800.5.60.1.400.300.70.400.

The numeric value is:

$$3690 = 410 \times 9$$

Jesus said, **“Not One of Them Perished”** (John 17:12).

ουδθις εξ αυτων απωλετο

70.400.4.5.10.200.5.60.1.400.

300.800.50.1.80.800.30.5.300.

70.

The numeric value is:

$$3591 = 399 \times 9$$

**“The Gehenna of Fire”** (Matthew 5:21-22)

Gehenna derives its name from a valley outside Jerusalem where a fire burnt perpetually in the city dump. Jesus used this to illustrate the unending nature or *finality* of this place. He warned of coming judgment upon those who were angry without a cause, who say, “You fool!” The subject of the passage is murder, and unrestrained anger the cause. If *fool* was offensive then, how much more the abusive language today?

The numeric value of “the gehenna (the) of fire” is:

$$2142 = 238 \times 9$$

The sum of the figures (2142) is:

$$9 = 1 \times 9$$

“The gehenna (the) of fire” has exactly 18 letters (Greek):  
 $18 = 2 \times 9$

The sum of the figures (18) is:  
 $9 = 1 \times 9$

Gehenna is also called “The Lake of Fire.” It is the **final** abode of Satan, the Antichrist and the False Prophet. It is also the destiny of all who refused God’s free offer of forgiveness through faith in Jesus.

## **"The Lake of Fire and Brimstone"** (Revelation 20:10)

την λιμνην του πυρος και θειου 300.8.50.30.10.40.50.8.50.300.

70.400.80.400.100.70.200.

20.1.10.9.5.10.70.400

The numeric value is 2691:

$$2691 = 299 \times 9$$

## **"Eternal Fire"** (Jude v7).

Speaking of homosexuals, Jude writes, “having given themselves over to sexual immorality and gone after strange flesh, are set forth as an example, suffering the vengeance of *eternal* fire.”

The Greek for “eternal” has:

**ΑΙΩΝΙΟΥ**

1.10.800.50.10.70.400

The numeric value is:

$$1341 = 149 \times 9$$

As eternal death is the final state and reward of the unsaved, so *eternal life* is the final state and reward of the saved (Romans 6:23).

## **“Judgement”**

**ΚΡΙΣΙΣ**

20.100.10.200.10.200

The numeric value is:

$$540 = 60 \times 9$$

The sum of the “figures” of the numeric value:

$$9 = 1 \times 9$$

The sum of the figures (540) is:

$$9 = 1 \times 9$$

Here is the whole verse,

**“And it is appointed for men *to die once*, but after this the judgment.”**

και καθ οσον αποκειται τοις ανθρωποις απαξ  
αποθανειν μετα δε τουτο κρισις.

20.1.10.20.1.9.70.200.70.50.1.

80.70.20.5.10.300.1.10.300.70.

10.200.1.50.9.100.800.80.70.10.200.1.80.1.60.1.80.70.9.1.50.5.

10.50.40.5.300.1.4.5.300.70.400.300.70.20.100.10.200.10.200.

The sum of the figures is:

$$234 = 26 \times 9$$

The numeric value is:

$$5301 = 589 \times 9$$

The sum of the figures (5301) is:

$$9 = 1 \times 9$$

One of the books that will be opened on the day of judgment is called the **“Scroll of Life.”**

**“Scroll of Life”** (Revelation 20:15)

βιβλω της ζωης

2.10.2.30.800.300.8.200.7.800.8.200

The numeric value is:

$$2367 = 263 \times 9$$

## **THE SIGNIFICANCE OF “THE NUMBER THIRTEEN” (Sin, Satan and Rebellion)**

Here is an example by E. R. Fink, that I have personalised, from the book “The Seal of God.” As the number “eight” is associated with *Resurrection*, or Jesus—so the number *thirteen* is associated with the name of Satan. The spiritual significance of the number thirteen is **Sin, Rebellion and Satan.**

**“DRAGON”**

The *Greek* has δρακων (Revelation 12:9).

4.100.1.20.800.50

The numeric value is:

$$975 = 75 \times 13$$

**“SERPENT”**

The *Greek* has:

ΟΦΙΣ (Revelation 12:9).

70.500.10.200

The numeric value is:

$$780 = 60 \times 13$$

**“TEMPTER”** (Matthew 4:3)

The *Greek* has:

πειραζων

80.5.10.100.1.7.800.50

The numeric value is:

$$1053 = 81 \times 13$$

**“BELIAL”** (2 Corinthians 6:15)

The *Greek* has:

βελιαλ

2.5.30.10.1.30

The numeric value is:

$$78 = 6 \times 13$$

**“MURDERER”** (John 8:44)

The *Greek* has:

ανθρωποκτονος

1.50.9.100.800.80.70.20.300.70.50.70.200

The numeric value is:

$$1820 = 140 \times 13$$

**“And the great dragon was cast out, that serpent, Called The Devil And Satan**

**(Revelation 12:9). Emphasis added.**

## "CALLED THE DEVIL AND SATAN"

ο καλούμενος Διαβολος και ο Σατανας

70.20.1.30.70.400.40.5.50.70.

200.4.10.1.2.70.30.70.200.20.1.10.70.200.1.300.1.50.1.200

The numeric value is:

$$2197 = 13 \times 13 \times 13$$

E.R. Finck proceeds to prove through that last example that only the Spirit of God could have designed the numerics. He refers to the passage in the Old Testament where God's people were dying from poisonous snakebites. God told Moses to make a replica, a serpent of bronze, and attach it to the top of a pole, and whoever looked at it would be saved from death (a look of faith).

Almost fifteen hundred years later, Jesus said, "*And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up*, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have eternal life." (Numbers 21:9).

Mr. Finck poses the question, "Why would Jesus use that incident, especially **the serpent**, which is a **symbol of sin**, of His own forthcoming death upon the cross? (John 3:14). The reason is plain. That incident in Moses time was a type or picture of a future reality fulfilled in Jesus who knew no sin, **yet Himself became an offering for sin**.

The serpent on a pole refers back to the Garden of Eden, where the 'serpent on a pole' is figurative of the 'serpent in a tree' who tempted Adam and Eve to eat of the forbidden fruit.

The spirit that was instigating the serpent, however, was the Devil, Lucifer or Satan.

Speaking of Jesus, the Bible says, "For He (God) made Him who knew no sin **to be sin for us**, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him" (2 Corinthians 5:21, brackets and emphasis added).

Isa 53:3 He was despised and rejected by men, a man of suffering who knew what sickness was. He was like one people turned away from; He was despised, and we didn't value Him. Isa 53:4 Yet **He Himself bore our sicknesses**, and **He carried our pains**; but we in turn regarded Him stricken, struck down by God, and afflicted. Isa 53:5 But **He was pierced because of our transgressions, crushed because of our iniquities; punishment for our peace was on Him, and we are healed by His wounds**. Isa 53:6 We all went astray like sheep; we



all have turned to our own way; and the **Lord has punished Him for the iniquity of us all**. Isa 53:7 He was oppressed and afflicted, yet He did not open His mouth. Like a lamb led to the slaughter and like a sheep silent before her shearers, He did not open His mouth. Isa 53:8 He was taken away because of oppression and judgment; and who considered His fate? For He was cut off from the land of the living; **He was struck because of My people's rebellion**. Isa 53:9 They made His grave with the wicked, and with a rich man at His death, although He had done no violence and had not spoken deceitfully. Isa 53:10 Yet the **Lord was pleased to crush Him**, and He made Him sick. **When You make Him a restitution offering**, He will see [His] seed, He will prolong His days, and the will of the Lord will succeed by His hand. Isa 53:11 He will see [it] out of His anguish, and He will be satisfied with His knowledge. **My righteous servant will justify many, and He will carry their iniquities**. Isa 53:12 Therefore I will give Him the many as a portion, and He will receive the mighty as spoil, because He submitted Himself to death, and was **COUNTED** (as 13) among the rebels (especially Satan, the FIRST REBEL); yet **He bore the sin of many and interceded for the rebels**. (only human rebels, Satan and demons excluded)

Mar 15:6 At the festival it was Pilate's custom to release for them one prisoner whom they requested. Mar 15:7 There was one named Barabbas, who was in **prison with rebels** who had committed **murder in the rebellion**. Mar 15:8 The crowd came up and began to ask Pilate to do for them as was his custom. Mar 15:9 So Pilate answered them, "Do you want me to release the King of the Jews for you?" Mar 15:10 For he knew it was because of envy that the chief priests had handed Him over. Mar 15:11 But the chief priests stirred up the crowd so that he would release Barabbas to them instead. Mar 15:12 Pilate asked them again, "Then what do you want me to do with the One you call the King of the Jews?" Mar 15:13 And again they shouted, "Crucify Him!" Mar 15:14 Then Pilate said to them, "Why? What has He done wrong?" But they shouted, "Crucify Him!" all the more. Mar 15:15 Then, willing to gratify the crowd, Pilate released Barabbas to them. And after having Jesus flogged, he handed Him over to be crucified.

The evidence that the Spirit of God designed all this is seen through the inscription placed upon the cross, "Jesus of Nazareth." The significance is seen in the numerics of that inscription,

**"JESUS OF NAZARETH"** The Greek (KJV) has,

## Ιησους ο Ναζωραιος

10.8.200.70.400.200.70.50.1.7.

800.100.1.10.70.200

The numeric value is:

$$2197 = 13 \times 13 \times 13$$

Observe the sum **2197 or 13 x 13 x 13** in that example. It is exactly the same as the previous example, **“Called the Devil and Satan.”**

Mr. Finck concludes,

“The whole thing is so astounding that it needs no comment; it seems that God, knowing the hardness of men’s hearts, in these closing days has reserved these marvelous numerics so that the fundamental truths of the Written Word may be set forth in this supernatural way, as a final warning before the closing of the day of grace, and the coming of the Lord.

I concur absolutely with his comments. The probability of the sum **2197 or 13 x 13 x 13** appearing by chance in those two passages is only one in **4,826,809**. The association of the number “thirteen” with the idea of *sin* or God’s adversaries abounds in the scriptures. I did a quick search and came up with several more examples that might be of interest to the reader. The word *leaven* is used in the Bible as a *symbol of sin*, of moral influence. Jesus said, “Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees.”

**"Leaven"** (Matthew 13:33).

## ζυμη

7.400.40.8

The numeric value of leaven is:

$$455 = 35 \times 13$$

The word *leaven* appears exactly **“thirteen”** times in the New Testament (Strong’s 2219).

**“The Antichrist”** (1 John 2:22).

## Ο αντιχριστος

70.1.50.300.10.600.100.10.200.300.70.200

The numeric value is:

$$1911 = 147 \times 13$$

**“Beast”** (Revelation 20:10).

θηριον

9.8.100.10.70.50

The numeric value is:

$$247 = 19 \times 13$$

**“The Number (mark) of The Beast”** (Revelation 13:8)

τον αριθμον του θηριου

300.70.50.1.100.10.9.40.70.50.

300.70.400.9.8.100.10.70.400.

The numeric value is:

$$2067 = 159 \times 13$$

In the book of Revelation there is mention of a woman who sits upon a scarlet coloured beast (17:3). She is said to be drunk with the blood of the saints (v6). She is called “Mother of the harlots” (v5).

**“Mother of The Harlots”** (Revelation 17:5)

μητηρ των πορνων

40.8.300.8.100.300.800.50.80.

70.100.50.800.50.

The numeric value is:

$$2756 = 212 \times 13$$

**“Sodom and Gomorrah”** (Genesis 19:1-11; 2 Peter 2:6; Jude 7)

God’s terrible judgment fell on these cities because their minds (hearts) were given over to sexual perversion of the most depraved sort, with no regard for the moral conscience. They are cited several times in the scriptures as a standard of God’s judgment for sin. The great flood in Noah’s time had taught the people nothing. Their sins were paraded openly. Is it any different today with the ever-increasing demand for acceptance of every kind of evil?

The [arrogant] look on their faces testifies against them; they parade their

sin like Sodom; they do not hide it. Woe to them! (Isaiah 3:9 NIV)  
Brackets added.

Jesus said, when speaking of His return, “And as it was in the days of Noah, so it will be also in the days of the Son of Man.” And again, “As it was also in the days of Lot [in the City of Sodom]....so will it be when the Son of Man is revealed.” (Luke 17:26-28). Brackets added.

**Sodom** is mentioned nine times in the New Testament and in three forms. The Greek forms with their numeric values are Σοδομοις = 664 (x3). Σοδομων = 1234 (x4). Σοδομα = 385 (x2). Together their numeric value is **7698**.

**Gomorrah** is mentioned five times in the New Testament and in five forms. The Greek forms with their numeric values are Γομορρων = 1233. Γομορροις = 663. Γομορρα = 384 (x2). Γομορρας = 584. Together their numeric value is **3248**.

The sum 7698 (**Sodom**) plus the sum 3248 (**Gomorrah**) is:

$$10946 = 842 \times 13$$

**“The Strong One”** (Satan - Matthew 12:29).

Ισχυρον

10.200.600.400.100.70.50

The numeric value is:

$$1430 = 110 \times 13$$

Several pages could be filled with other examples of the number thirteen and its association with the adversaries of God, especially from the Old Testament, but space does not allow. The reader is reminded that this book deals mainly with examples from the New Testament.

Would you say it is mere chance that in the first war mentioned in the Bible, we have the first reference to the number thirteen, showing its significance and association with sin and rebellion. "... in the *thirteenth* year they rebelled" (Genesis 14:4).

# 4: THE SIGNIFICANCE OF THE NUMBER THREE AND THE NATURE OF GOD

God is nowhere revealed in scripture as the Father of all people. The universal fatherhood of God is a human assumption, not a biblical truth. People are dead in trespasses and sins and need to repent and receive the forgiveness God offers through faith in Jesus Christ. Whether people like it or not, the Lord Jesus made it quite clear that the unsaved are citizens of the kingdom of darkness, without God and without hope (John 8:39-47; Ephesians 2:12.)

## The Tri-unity of God and The Number Three

The three Persons of the Godhead, The Father, The Son and The Holy Spirit, are eternal and of singular purpose. They are co-equal in power and consist of the same Divine essence or Eternal substance.

Because all 3 are Eternal, they merit the name 'God'.

These are not three manifestations of one person, but are three distinct and separate Persons. The reason God is called *one* is because they form ONE Supreme Government, that comprise 3 Eternal Beings. As ONE Government, they speak and act as ONE. They are to be worshipped and obeyed as ONE...ONE Government.

ALL THREE must be acknowledged and worshipped as God.

1Jn 2:22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

1Jn 2:23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: (but) he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.

Act 5:3, 4 Then Peter said, "Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit ...You have not lied to men but to God!"

The adjective, ETERNAL, tells us that all 3 existed from all eternity. There never was a time when any one of them did not exist. They are the only 3 UNCREATED Beings in the Universe, and even the Universe itself (and anything else that exists) was created by them. The 3 Eternal Beings are called, traditionally, in the Christian religion, the:

FATHER, the SON, and the HOLY SPIRIT.

The Father DID NOT CREATE the Son, nor did He create the Holy Spirit.  
The Son DID NOT CREATE the Father, nor did He create the Holy Spirit.  
The Holy Spirit DID NOT CREATE the Father, nor did He create the Son.

However, in the case of Jesus' Eternal Spirit being transferred into the womb of Mary, the Father is called the 'Father of our Lord Jesus Christ', to DISTINGUISH His birth from every other birth. Jesus' Spirit DID NOT come into existence in the womb of Mary. His Spirit, Divine Essence existed for all eternity, and there never was a time that His Spirit did not exist. However, the BODY that He now has, came into existence in the womb of Mary, and comprises the elements of this earth.

Psa 2:7 I will declare the Lord's decree: He said to Me, "; **You are My Son; today I have become Your Father.**" 10:4 For it is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins. Heb 10:5 Therefore, as He was coming into the world (through the WOMB OF MARY), He said: You did not want sacrifice and offering, but You **prepared a body for Me.** Heb 10:6 You did not delight in whole burnt offerings and sin offerings.

Mat 11:27 All things have been entrusted to Me by My Father. No one knows the Son except the Father, and **no one knows the Father except the Son and anyone to whom the Son desires to reveal Him.**

All religions except Bible believing Christianity reject the biblical revelation of 3 Eternal Beings that form a UNIFIED Government of ONE. They say the Triune nature of the Godhead is incomprehensible—an invention of the Church. The truth is that in Old Testament times the surrounding nations worshipped many gods (polytheism). Outright confusion with grave consequences would have resulted if at that time God had given His people a clear revelation of His triune nature - of there being 3 ETERNAL separate, and distinct Beings that speak and act as ONE.

Gen 1:26 And God said, **Let us** make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

Gen 3:22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as **one of us**, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

Gen 11:7 Go to, **let us go down**, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

Isa 6:8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and **who will go for us?** Then said I, Here am I; send me.

Isa 41:21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD; bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Jacob.

Isa 41:22 Let them bring them forth, and **shew us** what shall happen: let them shew the former things, what they be, that **we may consider them**, and know the latter end of them; or **declare us things** for to come.

Isa 41:23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that **we may know** that ye are gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that **we may be dismayed**, and **behold it together**.

Isa 41:24 Behold, ye are of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination is he that chooseth you.

Mat 28:19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the **name** (singular) of the **Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost**:

The question may be asked, 'Why 3 Eternal Beings, why not just One?' It seems that it is the Nature of Reality that there are 3 Eternal Beings, and not just One. We are accustomed to think of One as the SIMPLEST and smallest logical UNIT...this is from our everyday experience. However, when it comes to Eternal Beings, there happen to be 3 of them rather than just One. If we come to think about it, though, the existence of only one Eternal Being would not be a State of PERFECTION. Such a Being would be INFINITELY LONELY existing for all eternity all by Himself. This would be a state of INFINITE BOREDOM and MISERY. Three ETERNAL BEINGS is the OPTIMUM number for a State of PERFECTION to exist. There would be no INFINITE BOREDOM and INFINITE LONELINESS involved. An INFINITE BEING cannot find any happiness or relief from boredom in any type of creature that He could create. A Human Being cannot find any happiness in the company of an ant or a microbe. So how can an INFINITE BEING find happiness in any type of creature, either human being or angel? Only the existence of more than one ETERNAL BEING can bring about a state of happiness in the CREATOR. A Single ETERNAL Being would not find any type happiness in creating anything. NOTHING He could create could bring such a Being any type of happiness.

God has revealed the existence of 3 Eternal Beings in the text of the Old Testament through "word meanings," and in both testaments through the

amazing mathematical structure of the scriptures. Mankind had to wait four thousand years for the New Testament and its unmistakable references to the THREE PERSON nature of God i.e. 3 Eternal Beings that speak and act as ONE - a SINGLE Government comprising 3 ETERNAL BEINGS

The problem with the Bible's critics is not with the evidence, but unbelief, because they cannot readily understand it, they reject it— but why should man's finite reasoning be an argument against the plain teaching of the Bible?

The Father's relationship to the Son and to the Holy Spirit and to each other is affirmed through the following examples, signified by *exact divisions* of the number “Three.” Let us begin with the first Member of the Godhead.

## GOD THE FATHER

“YOUR HEAVENLY FATHER” (Matthew 6:26).

Ο πατηρ υμων Ο ουρανιος

70.80.1.300.8.100.400.40.800.

50.70.70.400.100.1.50.10.70.

200.

The numeric value is:

$$2820 = 940 \times 3$$

“FATHER OF MERCY” (2 Corinthians 1:3).

πατηρ των οικτιρων

80.1.300.8.100.300.800.50.70.

10.20.300.10.100.40.800.50.

The numeric value is:

$$3039 = 1013 \times 3$$

“GOD OUR FATHER” (Romans 1:7 Colossians 1:2).

θεου πατρος ημων

9.5.70.400.80.1.300.100.70.200.8.40.800.50.

The numeric value is:

$$2133 = 711 \times 3$$

“ABBA FATHER” (Romans 8:15).

Appears “three times” in the New Testament,



αββα ο πατηρ

1.2.2.1.70.80.1.300.8.100.

The numeric value 565 (x3) is:

$$1695 = 565 \times 3$$

**“THE LORD OF THE VINEYARD”**

(Matthew 20:8).

ο κυριος του αμπελωνος

70.20.400.100.10.70.200.300.70.400.1.40.80.5.30.800.50.70.  
200.

The numeric value is:

$$2916 = 972 \times 3$$

**“FATHER OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST”**

(Romans 15:6).

πατερα του κυριου ημων Ιησου Χριστου

80.1.300.5.100.1.300.70.400.20.400.100.10.70.400.8.40.800.50.10.8.200.70.400.  
200.300.70.400.

The numeric value is:

$$5523 = 1841 \times 3$$

**“LORD OF HEAVEN AND EARTH”**

(Acts 17:24).

ουρανου και γης κυριος

70.400.100.1.50.70.400.20.1.10.3.8.200.20.400.100.10.70.200

The numeric value is:

$$2133 = 711 \times 3$$

**“THE FATHER OF LIGHTS”** (James 1:17).

του πατρος των φωτων

300.70.400.80.1.300.100.70.200.300.800.50.500.800.300.800.  
50.

The numeric value is:

$$5121 = 1707 \times 3$$

**“THE GOD OF ISRAEL”** (Matthew 15:31).

## Τον Θεον Ισραηλ

300.70.50.9.5.70.50.10.200.100.1.8.30.

The numeric value is:

$$903 = 301 \times 3$$

“MAJESTY ON HIGH” (Hebrews 1:3).

## μεγαλωσυνης εν υψηλοις

40.5.3.1.30.800.200.400.50.8.

200.5.50.400.700.8.30.70.10.

200.

The numeric value is:

$$3210 = 1070 \times 3$$

“THE GOD OF ABRAHAM, ISAAC, AND JACOB”

(Matthew 22:32)

## ο Θεος Αβρααμ και ο Θεος Ισαακ και ο Θεος Ιακωβ

70.9.5.70.200.1.2.100.1.1.40.20.1.10.70.9.5.70.200.10.200.1.1.

20.20.1.10.70.9.5.70.200.10.1.

20.800.2.

The numeric value is:

$$2334 = 778 \times 3$$

“THE GOD OF OUR FATHERS” (Acts 5:30).

## ο Θεος των πατερων ημων

70.9.5.70.200.300.800.50.80.1.

300.5.100.800.50.8.40.800.50.

The numeric value is:

$$3738 = 1246 \times 3$$

“GOD OF GLORY” (Acts 7:2)

## Θεος της δοξης

9.5.70.200.300.8.200.4.70.60.8.200.

The numeric value is:

$$1134 = 378 \times 3$$

**“GOD OF PEACE”** (Romans 15:3)

Θεος της ειρηνης

9.5.70.200.300.8.200.5.10.100.8.50.8.200.

The numeric value is:

$$1173 = 391 \times 3$$

**“GOD OF LOVE AND PEACE”**

(2 Corinthians 13:11)

Θεος της αγαπης και ειρηνης

9.5.70.200.300.8.200.1.3.1.80.8.200.20.1.10.5.10.100.8.50.8.200.

The numeric value is:

$$1497 = 499 \times 3$$

**“GOD OF THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL”**

(Acts 13:17)

Θεος του λαου τουτου Ισραηλ

9.5.70.200.300.70.400.30.1.70.

400.300.70.400.300.70.400.10.

200.100.1.8.30.

The numeric value is:

$$3444 = 1148 \times 3$$

**“GOD OF JACOB”** (Acts 7:47)

Θεω Ιακωβ

9.5.800.10.1.20.800.2.

The numeric value is:

$$1647 = 549 \times 3$$

**“THE MIGHTY ONE”** (Luke 1:49)

Ο δυνατος

70.4.400.50.1.300.70.200.

The numeric value is:

$$1095 = 365 \times 3$$

**“GOD OF HOPE”** (Romans 15:13)

## Θεος της ελπιδος

9.5.70.200.300.8.200.5.30.80.10.4.70.200.

The numeric value is:

$$1191 = 397 \times 3$$

“THE INVISIBLE GOD” (Colossians 1:15)

## Θεου του αορατου

9.5.70.400.300.70.400.1.70.100.1.300.70.400.

The numeric value is:

$$2196 = 732 \times 3$$

“GOD THE FATHER” (1 Corinthians 8:6)

## Θεος ο πατηρ

9.5.70.200.70.80.1.300.8.100.

The numeric value is:

$$843 = 281 \times 3$$

None of those names of the Father, just mentioned, have eight as a factor, **yet those names of Jesus have the eight factor.** The Father and the Lord Jesus are two *distinct personalities*, yet both are called God—They are of the same eternal essence or substance, co-existent and co-equal in power, purpose and attribute.

Some of those names of God the Father could equally apply to Jesus. Here however the purpose is to show the distinction just mentioned.

## Readers exercise, example C (Matthew 22:32)

Using the letter values shown earlier, insert the “numeric values” of each of the Greek letters in the space provided. Add them up and divide by *three* (some are *capital* letters).

“I am the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob”

ε γ ω    ε ι μ ι    ο    θ ε ο ς    Α β ρ α α μ    κ α ι ο  
θ ε ο ς    Ι σ α α κ    κ α ι    ο    θ ε ο ς    Ι α κ ω β

.....Total

The numeric value is:

$$\underline{\hspace{2cm}} = \underline{\hspace{1cm}} \times 3's$$

(Answer at end of chapter five).

**Readers exercise, example D** (John 15:1)

**“THE HUSBANDMAN”**

(‘My Father is the Husbandman’ or ‘Vinedresser’).

Ο γ ε ω ρ γ Ο ζ

.....

The numeric value is:

$$1251 = 417 \times 3$$

(Answer at end of chapter five).

**GOD THE SON (JESUS)**

The Son’s *oneness* or unity with the Father and the Holy Spirit is seen in the following examples, signified by the number “Three.”

**“THIS WAS THE SON OF GOD”**

(Matthew 27:54)

ΘΕΟΥ ΥΙΟΣ ΗΝ ΟΥΤΟΣ

9.5.70.400.400.10.70.200.8.50.

70.400.300.70.200.

The numeric value is:

$$2262 = 754 \times 3$$

**“THE A AND THE W”** (*‘Alpha and Omega’*

Revelation 1:8 “KJV.” Omitted in Nestle - Marshall)

ΤΟ Α ΚΑΙ ΤΟ Ω

300.70.1.20.1.10.300.70.800

The numeric value is:

$$1572 = 524 \times 3$$

**“HE IS LORD OF LORDS AND KING OF KINGS”**

(Revelation 17:14)

κυριος κυριων ΕΣΤΙΝ και βασιλευς βασιλεων

20.400.100.10.70.200.20.400.

100.10.800.50.5.200.300.10.50.20.1.10.2.1.200.10.30.5.400.200.2.1.

200.10.30.5.800.50

The numeric value is:

$$4722 = 1574 \times 3$$

**“JESUS”**

(Matthew 1:16)

Ιησους

10.8.200.70.400.200.

The numeric value is:

$$888 = 296 \times 3$$

**“SON OF MOST HIGH”** (Luke 1:32)

υιος υψιστου

400.10.70.200.400.700.10.200.

300.70.400.

The numeric value is:

$$2760 = 920 \times 3$$

**“SON OF THE BLESSED”**

(Mark 14:61)

υιος του ευλογητου

400.10.70.200.300.70.400.5.400.30.70.3.8.300.70.400

The numeric value is:

$$2736 = 912 \times 3$$

**“THE FIRST AND THE LAST”**

(Revelation 1:11, 17; 2:8; 22:13)

Appears only “three” times in some manuscripts.

The *value* of the *four* occurrences is:

$$13416 = 4472 \times 3$$

**“THE ALMIGHTY GOD”**

(Revelation 19:15 or verse 16, in some manuscripts)

θεου του παντοκρατορος

9.5.70.400.300.70.400.80.1.50.

300.70.20.100.1.300.70.100.70.200

The numeric value is:

$$2616 = 872 \times 3$$

**“THE TRUTH”**

(John 14:6)

η αληθεια

8.1.30.8.9.5.10.1

The numeric value is:

$$72 = 24 \times 3$$

**“THE CREATOR”**

(Romans 1:25)

ΤΟΝ ΚΤΙΣΑΝΤΑ

300.70.50.20.300.10.200.1.50.

300.1

The numeric value is:

$$1302 = 434 \times 3$$

**“THE BLESSED AND ONLY POTENTATE”**

(1 Timothy 6:15)

Ο μακαριος και μονος δυναστης

70.40.1.20.1.100.10.70.200.20.1.10.40.70.50.70.200.4.400.50.1.200.300.8.200

The numeric value is:

$$2136 = 712 \times 3$$

**“THE RULER OF THE KINGS OF THE EARTH”**

(Revelation 1:5)

αρχων των βασιλεων της γης

1.17.22.24.13.19.24.13.2.1.18.9.11.5.24.13.19.7.18.3.7.18.

The place value is:

$$288 = 96 \times 3$$

**“EMMANUEL”** (Matthew 1:23)

## Εμμανουηλ

5.12.12.1.13.15.20.7.11.

The place value is:

$$96 = 32 \times 3$$

“THE HOLY ONE OF GOD” (Mark 1:24; Luke 4:34).

## Ο αγιος του θεου

70.1.3.10.70.200.300.70.400.9.5.70.400.

The numeric value is:

$$1608 = 536 \times 3$$

## GOD THE HOLY SPIRIT

The number “Three” signifies the Holy Spirit’s oneness or unity with the Father and with the Son. His distinctiveness is shown by *the absence of the eight as a factor*.

### THE COMFORTER.

Another form or spelling to previous entry (John 14:26)

## δε παρακλητος

4.5.80.1.100.1.20.30.8.300.70.

200.

The numeric value is:

$$819 = 273 \times 3$$

## SPIRIT OF THE FATHER

(Matthew 10:20)

## πνευμα του πατρος

80.50.5.400.40.1.300.70.400.80.1.300.100.70.200

The numeric value is:

$$2097 = 699 \times 3$$

## SPIRIT OF HOLINESS (Romans 1:4)

## πνευμα αγιωσυνης

16.13.5.20.12.1.1.3.9.24.18.20.13.7.18.

The place value is:



$$180 = 60 \times 3$$

### THE HOLY SPIRIT OF PROMISE

(Ephesians 1:13)

Τω Πνευματι της επαγγελιας τω Αγιω

300.800.80.50.5.400.40.1.300.

10.300.8.200.5.80.1.3.3.5.30.10.1.200.300.800.1.3.10.800

The numeric value is:

$$4746 = 1582 \times 3$$

### THE SPIRIT OF LIFE (Romans 8:2)

του πνευματος της ζωης

300.70.400.80.50.5.400.40.1.

300.70.200.300.8.200.7.800.8.

200.19.15.20.16.13.5.20.12.1.19.15.18.19.7.18.6.24.7.18.

The value is:

$$3711 = 1237 \times 3$$

### SPIRIT OF THE SON (Galatians 4:6)

πνευμα του υιου

80.50.5.400.40.1.300.70.400.

400.10.70.400.

The numeric value is:

$$2226 = 742 \times 3$$

### ETERNAL SPIRIT (Hebrews 9:14)

πνευματος αιωνιου

80.50.5.400.40.1.300.70.200.1.

10.800.50.10.70.400.

The numeric value is:

$$2487 = 829 \times 3$$

### "SPIRIT OF GOD" (1 John 4:2)

Πνευμα του Θεου

80.50.5.400.40.1.300.70.400.9.5.70.400

The numeric value is:

$$1830 = 610 \times 3$$

### THE SPIRIT OF GOD AND OF GLORY

(1 Peter 4:14)

της δοξης και το του θεου πνευμα

300.8.200.4.70.60.8.200.20.1.10.300.70.300.70.400.9.5.70.400.  
80.50.5.400.40.1.

The numeric value is:

$$3081 = 1027 \times 3$$

### POWER OF THE HIGHEST (Luke 1:35)

δυναμις υψιστου

4.20.13.1.12.9.18.20.23.9.18.19.15.20.

The place value is:

$$201 = 67 \times 3$$

### HOLY SPIRIT (Luke 1:35)

πνευμα αγιον

16.13.5.20.12.1.1.3.9.15.13.

The place value is:

$$108 = 36 \times 3$$

### SPIRIT OF PROPHECY

(Revelation 19:10)

πνευμα της προφητειας

80.50.5.400.40.1.300.8.200.80.  
100.70.500.8.300.5.10.1.200.

The numeric value is:

$$2358 = 786 \times 3$$

**SPIRIT OF TRUTH** - With reference to the Holy Spirit Himself. **It** appears in the same form only *three* times in the Bible. John 14:17; 15:26; 16:13. (All commentaries agree 1 John 4:6 is speaking of the *human* spirit).

το πνευμα της αληθειας

300.70.80.50.5.400.40.1.300.  
8.200.1.30.8.9.5.10.1.200

The numeric value of its *three* appearances is:  
 $5154 = 718 \times 3$

**“HOLY, HOLY, HOLY” Lord God The Almighty.”**  
(Revelation 4:8).

This expression is also found in the Old Testament and addresses each of the three Persons, The Father, The Son and The Holy Spirit.

The numeric value of **Holy** is:

**284**

The numeric value of **God** (Θεός) is also: **284**

Jesus’ title **“A Ruler and Saviour”** is: **8 x 284** (Acts 5:31).

Its **three** appearances  $(284 \times 3) = \mathbf{852}$

852

825

528

582

285

258

**3330**

The sum thus affirms the Triune nature of God.

What will it take to convince the skeptics of the Triune nature of God? There is more evidence to come.

## **READERS EXERCISE**

### **Readers exercise, example E**

Insert the Greek letters and the numeric values in the space provided.

Add up and divide by *three*.

**“THE SPIRIT OF JESUS CHRIST”** (Philippians 1:19)

.....

The numeric value is:

\_\_\_\_\_ = \_\_\_\_\_ x 3

(Answer at end of chapter five).

Lest there still be doubt regarding the association of the three Persons with the

number “three” and of their relationship to each other, let us go to the gospel of Matthew and the commission given to believers.

Jesus said in Matthew 28:19

**“Go Therefore And Make Disciples Of All The Nations, Baptising Them In The Name...**

**“...OF THE FATHER”**

του πατρος

300.70.400.80.1.300.100.70.

200.

The numeric value is:

$$1521 = 507 \times 3$$

**“...OF THE SON”**

του υιου

300.70.400.400.10.70.400.

The numeric value is:

$$1650 = 550 \times 3$$

**“...OF THE HOLY SPIRIT”**

του αγιου πνευματος

300.70.400.1.3.10.70.400.80.50.5.400.40.1.300.70.200.

The numeric value is:

$$2400 = 800 \times 3$$

“Name,” in that verse (Matthew 28:19) is in the Greek *singular*, demonstrating the “unity” in the Godhead.

**“SCRIPTURE”**

**“All *Scripture* is given by inspiration of God,” (2 Timothy 3:16)**

πασα γραφη θεοπνευστος. [God breathed]

Is it mere *chance* that the numeric value of that phrase is 2283?

$$2283 = 761 \times 3$$

or that the sum of the figures (2499) is:

$$24 = 8 \times 3$$

or that **“Word”** on its own (λογου) has a numeric value of:

$$573 = 191 \times 3$$

or that the sum of the figures (573) is:

$$15 = 5 \times 3 ?$$

**“THE WORD OF GOD”** Scripture is also called **“The word of God”** or the **“Word”**

Peter uses the phrase, **“The word of God”** (1 Peter 1:23)

δια λογου ζωντος θεου.

Is it mere chance this phrase has a numeric value of:

$$2499 = 833 \times 3$$

or that the sum of the figures (2499) is:

$$24 = 8 \times 3$$

or that **“Word”** on its own (λογου) has a numeric value of:

$$573 = 191 \times 3$$

or that the sum of the figures (573) is:

$$15 = 5 \times 3 ?$$

**“LIVING WORD”**

Stephen called scripture

**“Living Words”** or **“oracles”** (Acts 7:38)

λογια ζωντα

30.70.3.10.1.7.800.50.300.1

The numeric value is:

$$1272 = 424 \times 3$$

It must also be said that there are “39” books in the Old Testament, or:

$$39 = 13 \times 3$$

And “27” books in the New Testament, or:

$$27 = 9 \times 3$$

From all that has been shown it is obvious that God is the author of the Bible—its mathematical structure affirming the text.

**“THREE”**

**The “design” in the word “THREE”** (Matthew 12:40)

Is it mere coincidence that even the (Greek) τρεις (the word ‘three’) has a numeric value of:

$$615 = 205 \times 3$$

or that the sum of the figures (615) is:

$$12 = 4 \times 3$$

or that the sum of its two vowels has a numeric value:

$$15 = 5 \times 3$$

and the sum of its three consonants has a numeric value of:

$$600 = 200 \times 3 ?$$

Man, being made in the image of God, bears the mark of His Creator. Man is a trichotomy—body, soul and spirit (1 Thessalonians 5:23).

**“I AM”**

Ε γ ω Ε ι μ ι

5.3.800.5.10.40.10.

The numeric value is:

$$873 = 291 \times 3$$

By declaring Himself the “I AM,” Jesus asserted His deity and oneness with God. This was why the Jews wanted to stone Him (Exodus 3:14; John 8:24, 58-59).

## THE UNIVERSE

Even the universe itself bears witness to “Three.” There are only **“Three”** divisions in the universe. They are **Time, Space and Matter.**

TIME - Time consists of Past, Present and Future.

There is no fourth.

SPACE - Space consists of Length, Breadth and Height.

There is no fourth.

MATTER - Matter consists of Energy, Motion and Phenomena. There is no fourth.

Is it mere chance in the very first chapter of the Bible (Genesis), which speaks of the creation of the world, that only THREE specific acts of creation are recorded? The Hebrew “bara” means to create out of nothing. Genesis 1:1

**original creation; v21 creatures created; vs 26-27 man created**, ('Let Us make man'). The "us" in the latter reference is a reference to the activity of the Triune (3 Person) God.

(Science expresses the universe in five terms: Time: Space: Matter: Power: Motion).

## **DESIGN USING THREE DIGITS**

Design Features are of many kinds in the Bible. We have already seen several examples showing the uniqueness of this feature and there are many more to follow, always affirming the immediate text. In fact, its credibility is seen in its pervasiveness (For further proof, see the book by this writer. 'Jesus In The Tabernacle')

Geometry teaches us that three "straight" lines cannot enclose a space—and that three lines are required for completeness (viz. a triangle). God is complete in the three persons of the Godhead. As shown in the previous example, "three" completes the universe and everything in it. The number three therefore signifies Divine completeness. One need only open a good Bible concordance to find *three* associated with passages that speak of completeness.

There is completeness in the *three* stages of the world to come,

1. The millennial age (Revelation 20:1-7).
2. The perfect age, where the heavens and the earth will be renewed (2 Peter 3:11-13).
3. The eternal age (Revelation 20:10).

*Three* completes the three-fold nature of man. Man is composed of spirit, soul and body (1 Thessalonians 5:23).

*Three* is used to complete the baptismal procedure, "In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit." (Matthew 28:19).

Therefore it should not come as a surprise to find that "three" units or digits, arranged so that no two lines are alike (*completeness*), is one of many unique design features God has used in His word.

## **ANOTHER UNIQUE FEATURE OF DESIGN**

The reader may observe in the following examples that occasionally a sum will

divide equally by a number other than the significant number. As one proceeds with the calculations however, the *insignificant* number or numbers very soon fade from view while **the significant number goes on to yield so rich a harvest that it leaves no doubt as to its being Divinely intended.**

If therefore it appears the writer has laboured the point with regard to the numerics in some of the examples, it is to demonstrate that very fact. The passages under examination are those fundamental to the Christian faith, particularly with regard to the Deity of the Lord Jesus Christ, His death and His resurrection.

## **In The Beginning Was The Word, And The Word Was With God, And The Word Was God” (John 1:1)**

That verse asserts that in the beginning the *Word*, (Greek λογος) was God. We should naturally expect to find the number “Three” confirming the plain teaching of the text. The reader should observe there is design in the grouping of “words” and “letters” and other features, such as the **numeric value**, the **place value**, the **value**, also **the first, the last, the centre**; in this and the examples that follow.

### **VERSE ONE ONLY**

The word λογος (Word) appears 3 times

$$3 = 1 \times 3$$

The numeric value of the 3 occurrences of λογος is:

$$1119 = 373 \times 3$$

The place value of the 3 occurrences of λογος is:

$$186 = 62 \times 3$$

The value of the 3 occurrences of λογος is:

$$1305 = 435 \times 3$$

The sum of its figures (1119) is:

$$12 = 4 \times 3$$

The sum of its figures (186) is:

$$15 = 5 \times 3$$

The sum of its factors (186, composite) is:

$$384 = 128 \times 3$$

The sum of its figures (1305) is:



$$9 = 3 \times 3$$

The definite article o is used 3 times

$$3 = 1 \times 3$$

The numeric value of the 3 occurrences of o is 210:

$$210 = 70 \times 3$$

The place value of the 3 occurrences of o is:

$$45 = 15 \times 3$$

The value of the 3 occurrences of o is:

$$255 = 85 \times 3$$

The sum of its figures (210), is:

$$3 = 1 \times 3$$

The sum of its factors (210) is:

$$576 = 192 \times 3$$

The sum of its figures is:

$$18 = 6 \times 3$$

The sum of its figures (45) is:

$$9 = 3 \times 3$$

The sum of its figures (255) is:

$$12 = 4 \times 3$$

The verse has 51 letters:

$$51 = 17 \times 3$$

The sum of its figures is:

$$6 = 2 \times 3$$

The sum of its factors (51) is:

$$72 = 24 \times 3$$

The sum of its factors (51) is:

$$72 = 24 \times 3$$

The sum of its figures is:

$$9 = 3 \times 3$$

The letter (y) has a numeric value of 3 and appears 3 times

$$y = 3 \times 3$$

The numeric value of its 3 occurrences is:

$$9 = 3 \times 3$$

The place value of its 3 occurrences is:

$$9 = 3 \times 3$$

The value of its 3 occurrences is:

$$18 = 6 \times 3$$

The sum (numeric value, 9) is:

$$9 = 3 \times 3$$

The sum (place value, 9) is:

$$9 = 3 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (18) is:

$$9 = 3 \times 3$$

The numeric value of the first letters of the 17 words is:

$$768 = 256 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures is:

$$21 = 7 \times 3$$

The above example produces a profusion of “3’s” because Jesus Christ is God the Son. Although clothed in a human body, His Divine nature is co-equal with that of the Father and the Holy Spirit. This will be further proved in examples to follow.

### **Another view of John 1:1 (showing that Jesus is *God The Son*)**

(John 1:1) This verse with v14, clearly teaches that Jesus is in fact God the Son. Here is a quick example of God’s seal upon that truth through His wonderful mathematical system underlying the text. The factor 8 signifying association with Jesus.

**The Word:** has a value of 520, and divides exactly by 8:

$$520 = 65 \times 8$$

**The Word was God:** has a value of 928, again divides by 8:

$$928 = 116 \times 8$$

**The Name God:** appears in two forms (Θεον and Θεος) having 8 letters:

$$8 = 1 \times 8$$

The 8 letters by design have four vowels plus four consonants:

$$8 = 1 \times 8$$

In Acts 17:29 Paul uses one Greek word translated Godhead.

Look how God confirms His Triune Nature through the number ‘3’ in the word “Godhead.” Some translate this Greek word *Divine Being*.

**Godhead**, or Divine Being (Greek: **θειον**)

"Godhead" or "Divine Being" appears only "3" times in the Bible:

$$3 = 1 \times 3$$

The three appearances together have 15 letters:

$$15 = 5 \times 3$$

Its numeric value 9.5.10.70.50 is:

$$144 = 48 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures of each letter is:

$$27 = 9 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (144) is:

$$9 = 3 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (27) is:

$$9 = 3 \times 3$$

The place value of the *three* appearances of **θειον** is:

$$150 = 50 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (150) is:

$$6 = 2 \times 3$$

## John 1:14

### The First Nine Words

In the above example, as with previous examples, we observed the number three witness to the Divine nature of the "The Word" (Jesus), that He is God. Now, when we come to examine verse fourteen, we read "*And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us.*" In that statement there is an abundance not only of 3's, but also of 5's, the reason being that this verse speaks of the grace of God (to man) through the "Incarnation" (God clothed in a human body).

The spiritual significance of the number "Five" is associated with "**God's grace to man.**" It is interesting, as already noted, that man has five senses, five entrances into his head, five parts attached to his torso or trunk, five fingers on each hand, and five toes on each foot.

The Lord said,

"*My grace is sufficient for you*" Corinthians 12:9)

αρκει σοι η Χαρις μου

The numeric value of that phrase speaks of God's grace **to *man***:

$$1845 = 369 \times 5$$

Because it speaks of God (*My* grace) the sum 1845 is also a multiple of three

$$1845 = 615 \times 3$$

The Incarnation statement is complete in only the first nine words of this verse,

**“And the word became flesh and tabernacled among us”**

(John 1:14).

Because that verse is speaking of the *Incarnation*, we should expect to find both “three” and “five” affirming the *Divine* nature and the *human* nature of Jesus. Note the “Design.”

In the Greek there are 9 words in this first section:

$$9 = 3 \times 3$$

The numeric value of these 9 words is:

$$2805 = 935 \times 3$$

The numeric value 2805 is also:

$$2805 = 561 \times 5$$

The sum of the figures is 15:

$$15 = 5 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures is also:

$$15 = 3 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the first letters of the 9 words is 363:

$$363 = 121 \times 3$$

The numeric value of the last letters of the 9 words is 570:

$$570 = 190 \times 3$$

The numeric value of the centre letter of the 9 words is 50:

$$50 = 10 \times 5$$

The numeric value of 570 is also:

$$570 = 114 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the centre word of the 9 words is:

$$438 = 46 \times 3$$

The place value of the centre word of these 9 words is:

$$65 = 13 \times 5$$

The sum of the figures (438) is:

$$15 = 5 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (438) is also:

$$15 = 3 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the *first* letter is:

$$20 = 4 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the *last* letter is:

$$50 = 10 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the *centre* letter is:

$$50 = 10 \times 5$$

The sum of the figures (50) 5:

$$5 = 1 \times 5$$

## John 1:14 Continued - the whole verse

Here we continue to look at the incarnation statement, where again both “three” and “five,” witness that Jesus is both God and man.

The place value of the 23 words in this passage is:

$$1145 = 29 \times 5$$

The sum of the figures (23) is:

$$5 = 1 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the *first and last* words is:

$$295 = 59 \times 5$$

The place value of the *first and last* words is:

$$80 = 16 \times 5$$

The value of the *first and last* words is:

$$375 = 75 \times 5$$

The sum of its factors (80):

$$186 = 62 \times 3$$

The sum (375) is also:

$$375 = 125 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (375) is:

$$15 = 5 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (186):

$$15 = 3 \times 5$$

It is also:

$$15 = 5 \times 3$$

The place value of the *first* word is:

$$20 = 4 \times 5$$

The place value of the centre word is:

$$39 = 13 \times 3$$

The place value of the word before and after the centre word is:

$$111 = 37 \times 3$$

The place value of the last word is:

$$60 = 12 \times 5$$

The sum of the figures (39) is:

$$12 = 4 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (111) is:

$$3 = 1 \times 3$$

The place value (60) is also:

$$60 = 20 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (60) is:

$$6 = 2 \times 3$$

The sum of its factors (60) is:

$$168 = 56 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (168) is:

$$15 = 5 \times 3$$

(15) is also:

$$15 = 3 \times 5$$

The place value of the second word is:

$$15 = 3 \times 5$$

The place value of the second last word is:

$$30 = 6 \times 5$$

(15) is also:

$$15 = 5 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (15) is:

$$6 = 2 \times 3$$

The sum (30) is also:

$$30 = 10 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures is:

$$3 = 1 \times 3$$

The letter (y) appears 3 times, its numeric value is:

$$3 = 1 \times 3$$

The place value of its 3 occurrences is:

$$9 = 3 \times 3$$

The value of its 3 occurrences is:

$$18 = 6 \times 3$$

The sum (9) is:

$$9 = 3 \times 3$$

There are 115 letters:

$$115 = 23 \times 5$$

The sum of its factors is:

$$144 = 48 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (144) is:

$$9 = 3 \times 3$$

95 of these letters are duplicates:

$$95 = 19 \times 5$$

so that only 20 letters are employed in this verse:

$$20 = 4 \times 5$$

The sum of the factors of the 95 letters is:

$$120 = 24 \times 5$$

The sum 120 is also:

$$120 = 40 \times 3$$

The place values of the *first* letters of the 23 words is:

$$46 = 82 \times 3$$

The place values of the *last* letters of the 23 words is:

$$306 = 102 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (246):

$$12 = 4 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (306):

$$9 = 3 \times 3$$

The letter (e) has a numeric value of 5, the sum of its eleven occurrences is:

$$55 = 11 \times 5$$

The letter (e) has a place value of 5, the sum of its eleven occurrences is:

$$55 = 11 \times 5$$

The letter (e) has a value of 110 in its eleven Occurrences:

$$110 = 22 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the 20 letters used only once is 2790:

$$930 \times 3$$

The sum 2790 is also:

$$2790 = 558 \times 5$$

The sum of the figures is:

$$18 = 6 \times 3$$

The numeric value of the 61 words in verses 1-5 is: **26665**

Add them to the place value of the 23 words in verse 14: **1145**

We have a total: **27810**

The total 27810 is: **5562 x 5**

It is also: **9270 x 3**

This does not even begin to complete the design found in just this *one verse*, (Vs 14). One can see both 26665 and 1145 yield further 5's and 3's.



# 5: “I Tell You The Truth, Today You Will Be With Me In Paradise” (Luke 23:43 NIV)

It is plain to see from the above verse, that the thief crucified alongside Jesus would be in Paradise with Jesus *the same day*. He never made excuses for his sin and he never appealed to any good deeds. What saved him? He admitted to being a sinner and deserving of death (Luke 23:41), and with a repentant heart put his trust in Jesus (v42).

Some have argued that the comma in that verse should be placed *after* the word “today.” The design in these ten words (Greek text) is *destroyed* if the comma is placed after the word “today,” thereby proving that theory incorrect.

The first part of the verse, “**I Tell You The Truth**” is only *three words*,

αμην σοι λεγω

The numeric value of the centre “word” is:

$$280 = 40 \times 7$$

The place value of the centre word is:

$$42 = 6 \times 7$$

The value of the centre word is:

$$322 = 46 \times 7$$

The sum of the figures 322 is:

$$7 = 1 \times 7$$

The numeric value of the centre “letter” is:

$$70 = 10 \times 7$$

The numeric value of the letter before and after the centre letter is:

$$210 = 30 \times 7$$

The value of the first and last letters is:

$$826 = 118 \times 7$$

The sum of the figures (70) is:

$$7 = 1 \times 7$$

The sum of the figures (826) 16, of which the sum is:

$$7 = 1 \times 7$$

The value of the first word αμην (amen or truly), is 132:

$$(\text{neighbour by } -1) = 133 = 19 \times 7$$

The value of the last word λεγω is 881:

$$(\text{neighbour by } -1) = 882 = 126 \times 7$$

The numeric value of the first and last words is 937:

$$(\text{neighbour by } -1) = 938 = 134 \times 7$$

The place value of the first and last words is 76:

$$(\text{neighbour by } -1) = 77 = 11 \times 7$$

The numeric value of the 11 letters is 1217:

$$(\text{neighbour by } -1) = 1218 = 174 \times 7$$

The place value of the 11 letters is 118:

$$(\text{neighbour by } -1) = 119 = 17 \times 7$$

## Luke 23:43, continued

The second part of the verse “.... Today you will be with me in Paradise” has only seven words in the Greek text.

σήμερον μετ εμου εση εν τω παραδεισω

The numeric value of the first and last words is:

$$1674 = 558 \times 3$$

The numeric value of the centre word is:

$$213 = 71 \times 3$$

The numeric value of all the words before and after the centre word is 3689:

$$(\text{neighbour by } -1) = 3690 = 230 \times 3$$

The place value of all the words before and after the centre word is 331:

$$(\text{neighbour by } +1) = 330 = 110 \times 3$$

The numeric value of the two words before and the two words after the centre word is:

$$570 = 190 \times 3$$

The sum of its figures (1674):

$$18 = 6 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (213):

$$6 = 2 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (570):

$$12 = 4 \times 3$$

The seven words have 30 letters:

$$30 = 10 \times 3$$

The numeric value of the 30 letters of these 7 words is 3902:

$$(\text{neighbour by } -1) = 3903 =$$

$$1301 \times 3$$

The place value of the 30 letters of these 7 words is 361:

$$(\text{neighbour by } +1) = 360 =$$

$$120 \times 3$$

The value of the 30 letters of these 7 words is:

$$4263 = 1421 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (30):

$$3 = 1 \times 3$$

The place value of the centre word is:

$$30 = 10 \times 3$$

The place value of the centre letter is:

$$18 = 6 \times 3$$

The place value of the first and last letters of the centre word is:

$$12 = 4 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (4263) is:

$$15 = 5 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (30) is:

$$3 = 1 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (18) is:

$$9 = 3 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (12):

$$3 = 1 \times 3$$

The value of the **first word** σημερον is 560:  
(neighbour by -1) = 561 =  
**187 x 3**

The value of the **second word** μετ is:  
381 = **127 x 3**

The value of the **third word** εμου is:  
567 = **189 x 3**

The value of the **fourth word** εση is:  
243 = **81 x 3**

The value of the **fifth word** εν is 73:  
(neighbour by +1) = 72 =  
**24 x 3**

The value of the **sixth word** τω is:  
1143 = **381 x 3**

The value of the **seventh word** παραδεισω is:  
1296 = **432 x 3**

The sum of the figures is:  
12 = **4 x 3**

The sum of the figures (567) is:  
18 = **6 x 3**

The sum of the figures (243) is:  
9 = **3 x 3**

The sum of the figures (1143) is:  
9 = **3 x 3**

The sum of the figures (1296) is:  
18 = **6 x 3**

This does not exhaust the numerics in this short statement. There is a further elaborate scheme of numerics around the number 19. All of this is possible only with the comma placed *before* the word "Today." **The possibility of these numerics appearing by chance alone is one in thousands of millions.**

Given the above evidence, no rational person can doubt Jesus died on the cross and met the (forgiven) thief in Paradise *that very same day*. The only part of man that dies *is the body*, the spirit and the soul live on after the body is destroyed, "eternally conscious." (Matthew 22:32: Luke 16:19-31. 2 Corinthians 5:8).

*Note:* Where design is evident in numerics, a remainder of plus or minus “one” is considered acceptable (but *only* where design is apparent. Observe the groupings and theme). If I chose to continue with this feature many more examples could be added. For instance, the following example of design could be added to the example of John 1:1 shown earlier (the significance of the number three):

## John 1:1

The numeric value of the 17 words of verse one is 3617:

$$\begin{aligned} &(\text{neighbour by } -1) = 3618 = \\ &\quad \mathbf{1206 \times 3} \end{aligned}$$

The place value of the 17 words is 596:

$$\begin{aligned} &(\text{neighbour by } -1) = 597 = \\ &\quad \mathbf{199 \times 3} \end{aligned}$$

The value of the 17 words is 4213:

$$\begin{aligned} &(\text{neighbour by } +1) = 4212 = \\ &\quad \mathbf{1404 \times 3} \end{aligned}$$

Or, I could add to those names of ‘The Father’ shown previously.

“**HOLY FATHER**” (John 17:11).

**ΠΑΤΕΡ ΑΓΙΕ**

80.1.300.5.100.1.3.10.5.

The numeric value is 505:

$$(\text{neighbour by } +1) = 504 =$$

$$\mathbf{168 \times 3}$$

Personally, I find this feature unnecessary. It is used in this and one other example only to show its proper usage.

## God’s Policeman

A few days after completing the analysis of the above example (Luke 23:43) for numeric content, I proceeded to carry out the usual re-examination for mistakes etc. I was disturbed to discover the new calculations were not the same; and worse, I could not detect any numerical pattern or design at all in the figures. I eventually remembered about “Word order.” Often, due to the nature of the

Greek language, the word order is quite arbitrary or flexible. For instance,

**“The Father Loves The Son”** can be written,

Ο πατηρ φιλει τον υιον

or

τον υιον φιλει ο πατηρ

The Greek meaning is contained in the word endings. One can see at a glance that unless the correct or original “word order” is maintained, the “First” “Last” and “Centre” letters will produce different numeric values and any design will be *destroyed*. God’s policeman “The Place Value System” establishes the order as it was in the original Greek (autographs); so any tampering with the text can be detected. Of course, all of this takes an enormous amount of time. What happened was I had used a different Greek text to the one used for my initial examination, the latter having two of the first three words in the incorrect “order.”

**“This Is My Beloved Son, In Whom I Am Well Pleased, Hear Him!”** (Matthew 17:5)

Observe the following *three* features in this example.

- ❖ **The spiritual significance of the number *Three*:** Showing through association with the number three that the designation “Son” in the above verse is not used in the sense that all God’s children are sons of God (Islam’s interpretation), but that He is the only “unique” and eternal Son of God, having *prior existence*.
- ❖ **The spiritual significance of the number *Five*:** (God’s grace to man —“This is my Son ... hear Him).

❖ **Design**

There are 12 words:

$$12 = 4 \times 3$$

There are 50 letters:

$$50 = 10 \times 5$$

The place value of the fifty letters is:

$$642 = 214 \times 3$$

The place value of the first letter and last letter is:

$$35 = 7 \times 5$$

The place value of the first and last letters of the first and last words is:

$$54 = 18 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (54) is:

$$9 = 3 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (642) is:

$$12 = 4 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (12) is:

$$3 = 1 \times 3$$

The sum of its factors (50) is:

$$93 = 31 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures of the factors is:

$$21 = 7 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (21) is:

$$3 = 1 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (93) is:

$$12 = 4 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (12) is:

$$3 = 1 \times 3$$

The word with the highest numeric value is “outos”:

$$1040 = 208 \times 5$$

The word with the lowest numeric value is, o’:

$$70 = 14 \times 5$$

The sum of the figures (1040) is:

$$5 = 1 \times 5$$

The place value of the (two) longest words is:

$$80 = 16 \times 5$$

The place value of the (two) shortest words is:

$$30 = 6 \times 5$$

The sum (80) is:

$$80 = 16 \times 5$$

The sum of the figures (30) is:

$$3 = 1 \times 3$$

The letter 'e' has a place and a numeric value of 5 and appears “five times”:

$$5 = 1 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the *first* letter is:

$$70 = 14 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the *last* letter is:

$$400 = 80 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the *centre* letters is:

$$370 = 74 \times 5$$

The sum of the figures (370) is:

$$10 = 2 \times 5$$

Only 15 of the 50 letters are employed in the 12 words, the rest are duplicates:

$$15 = 5 \times 3$$

The figure 15 is also:

$$15 = 3 \times 5$$

The sum of the figures (15) is:

$$6 = 2 \times 3$$

The place value of the *first* word is:

$$87 = 29 \times 3$$

The place value of the *centre* words is:

$$95 = 19 \times 5$$

The place value of the *last* word is:

$$75 = 25 \times 3$$

It is also:

$$75 = 15 \times 5$$

The sum of the figures (87) is:

$$15 = 5 \times 3$$

It is also:

$$15 = 3 \times 5$$

The sum of the figures (75) is:

$$12 = 4 \times 3$$

**Arranging the fifteen letters in alphabetical order, their values are as follows: -**

The place value of the *first* seven letters is:



$$39 = 13 \times 3$$

The place value of the last seven letters is:

$$125 = 25 \times 5$$

The place value of the centre letter is:

$$12 = 4 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (12) is:

$$3 = 1 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (39) is:

$$12 = 4 \times 3$$

The numeric value of the first seven letters is:

$$51 = 17 \times 3$$

The numeric value of the last seven letters is:

$$1900 = 380 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the centre letter is:

$$40 = 8 \times 5$$

The value of the first seven letters is:

$$90 = 30 \times 3$$

The value of the last seven letters is:

$$2025 = 675 \times 3$$

The sum 2025 is also:

$$2025 = 405 \times 5$$

The sum 90 is also:

$$18 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the first and last letters is:

$$801 = 267 \times 3$$

The place value of the first and last letters is:

$$25 = 5 \times 5$$

The sum of the figures (801) is:

$$9 = 3 \times 3$$

The place value of the first 7 letters is:

$$39 = 13 \times 3$$

**(Divides by 3's because He is 'MY Son.'**

**The Triune nature of God)**

The place value of the last 7 letters is:

$$125 = 25 \times 5$$

**(Divides by 5's because He is God's grace to man,  
'HEAR' Him')**

The sum of the figures (39) is:

$$12 = 4 \times 3$$

**NOTE:** The number "four" can also be found as a feature in this verse, the reason being it speaks of the kingdom that the God of Heaven will set up on earth (See context Matthew 16:28; 17:1-3). It is called the "Regeneration" (19:28), meaning "Re-creation" or "paliggenesia" in Greek (The significance of the number *four* is "Creation").

## **Jesus' "First" Recorded Words**

(Regarding the work given him by the Father)

**Why Did You Seek Me, Did You Not Know That I Must Be About My Fathers Business (Luke 2:49).**

"The Father's *business* is the redemption of sinners through Jesus' death on the cross. The number "Five" signifies "God's grace to man - Redemption.

The numeric value of the longest word is:

$$640 = 128 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the appearances of the shortest word is;

$$455 = 91 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the first five words is:

$$1865 = 373 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the last five words is 1401:

$$\begin{aligned} (\text{neighbour by } +1) &= 1400 = \\ &280 \times 5 \end{aligned}$$

The numeric value of the first word is:

$$310 = 62 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the last word is:

$$45 = 9 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the centre word is:

$$55 = 11 \times 5$$

There are 15 words:

$$55 = 3 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the word immediately before and after the *centre* word is:

$$960 = 192 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the *first five letters* is:

$$690 = 138 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the *first letter* is:

$$300 = 60 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the *last letter* is:

$$5 = 1 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the *centre letter* is:

$$5 = 1 \times 5$$

There are 55 *letters*:

$$55 = 11 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the *letter* ‘e’ is 5 it appears 10 times;

$$10 = 2 \times 5$$

**JESUS’ “LAST WORDS”** with regard to the work given to Him by the Father.

**“Tetelestai”** “it is finished ...” (John 19:30), is only one Greek word,

ΤΕΤΕΛΕΣΤΑΙ. Note: Observe the Design

In this one Greek word there are 10 letters;

$$10 = 2 \times 5$$

There are five *vowels*:

$$5 = 1 \times 5$$

There are five *consonants*:

$$5 = 1 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the *first letter* is:

$$300 = 60 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the *last letter* is;

$$10 = 2 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the *centre letter(s)* is:

$$35 = 7 \times 5$$

Following the words “It is finished” Jesus said, **Father into your hands I commit my Spirit.** The numeric value of those words (Nestle Greek) is:

$$4195 = 839 \times 5$$

As said previously, the spiritual significance of the number *five* is “God’s grace to man—Redemption.” The numerics of the *first and last words of Jesus* in the above examples signify that fact. Jesus cried “Tetelestai” (it is finished). The

work the Father sent Him to do was complete. The value of the life of Him who died for our sins has satisfied the *absolute* perfection of divine justice that was against us because of our personal sins (Read 1 Peter 1:18-19). Observe also as in previous examples the *design* in the “first, the last, the centre.” This does not exhaust the numerics in these words of Jesus.

“**King**”

βασιλεϋς

$$2.1.200.10.30.5.400.200 = 848$$

Here Jesus is interrogated by the Roman Governor, Pilate, who asks Jesus, “**Are You the King of the Jews?**” (Matthew 27:11). Can Bible numerics affirm Jesus really is the King of the Jews? Remember, as shown previously, Jesus’ names and titles are multiples of “*eight*.” (Also observe design).

The numeric value of the (above) word ‘King’ (βασιλεϋς) is:

$$848 = 106 \times 8$$

The one word has eight letters:

$$8 = 1 \times 8$$

There is an equal division of vowels and consonants (2 x 4):

$$8 = 1 \times 8$$

The sum of the four vowels is:

$$416 = 52 \times 8$$

The sum of the four consonants is:

$$432 = 54 \times 8$$

The place value of the first, last and centre letters is:

$$40 = 5 \times 8$$

Now note below the similarity in Jesus’ reply (multiples of 8: only eight letters: four vowels: four consonants).

Jesus replied, “**It is as you say.**”

There is an equal division of vowels and consonants (2 x 4):

$$8 = 1 \times 8$$

The two Greek words have only 8 letters:

$$8 = 1 \times 8$$

The numeric value of the letters used only once is:

$$648 = 81 \times 8$$

The numeric value of the first letter is:

$$200 = 25 \times 8$$

The numeric value of the last letter is:

$$200 = 25 \times 8$$

The numeric value of the centre letter is:

$$8 = 1 \times 8$$

The Jewish religious leaders asked Jesus, “*If You are the Christ, tell us?*” (Luke 22:67). The question here appears to be Jesus’ claim to be the Messiah, the Redeemer and Deliverer of Israel (See John 11:49-50). Then they asked Him, “*Are You then the Son of God?*” (Luke 22:70). Jesus’ reply in (v70) “*You rightly say that I am,*” answered *both* questions. He could not be one without the other.

The first question, “Are you the Christ?”, placed the emphasis on His mission as the Redeemer and Deliverer of God’s people, and this one, the second, is regarding His claim to be equal with God.

Here the Lord Jesus is answering the first question (v67), that He is indeed the anointed one, the Christ and promised Redeemer (5’s speaking of God’s grace to man—the work of **redemption**).

## **"You Rightly Say That I Am"**

υμεις λεγετε ΟΤΙ εγω ειμι

Jesus’ reply “you rightly say that I Am” is only “five” words in the Greek:

$$5 = 1 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the first word is;

$$655 = 131 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the last word is:

$$65 = 13 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the centre word is:

$$380 = 76 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the first letter is:

$$400 = 80 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the last letter is:

$$10 = 2 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the centre letter is:

$$5 = 1 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the ***first*** 5 letters is:

$$655 = 131 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the ***last*** 5 letters is:

$$865 = 173 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the ***centre*** 5 letters is:

$$680 = 136 \times 5$$

Note the design in that example: **First, last and centre.**

## **The discourse continued**

The second question asked by the Jewish religious leaders was, “Are *you the Son of God?*” (Luke 22:70). As said previously, the reply by Jesus answered both questions.

Before this encounter, Jesus had used the divine name ('I Am') of Himself. This so infuriated the religious leaders they wanted to stone Him to death (See Exodus 3:14 with John 8:57-59). When Jesus asked them why they wanted to stone Him, they replied, “Because you, being a man, make yourself God” (John 10:32-33). Here now they once again confront Jesus regarding His Deity.

The same words also affirm His previous claim, that He is the (unique) Son of God, the number “three” speaking of His Divine relationship to the Father and to the Holy Spirit.

**“ — You Rightly Say That I Am”**

υμεις λεγετε οτι εγω ειμι

The place value of the Five Greek words ‘you rightly say that I am’ is:

$$222 = 74 \times 3$$

The place value of the first and last words is:

$$99 = 33 \times 3$$

The place value of the three centre words is:

$$123 = 41 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures 222 is:

$$6 = 2 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (99) is:

$$18 = 6 \times 3$$

The sum of its factors (99) is:

$$156 = 52 \times 3$$

The sum of its figures (156) is:

$$12 = 4 \times 3$$

The sum of its factors (123) is:

$$168 = 56 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (168) is:

$$15 = 5 \times 3$$

There are 21 letters (using all the letters):

$$21 = 7 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (21) is:

$$3 = 1 \times 3$$

## The discourse continued,

Jesus answered, “*You rightly say that I am.*” Then they said to Jesus, “What further testimony (**witness**) do we need?” (Luke 22:71). Brackets added. His fulfillment of the predictions made by their own Hebrew prophets hundreds of years beforehand, should have convinced the Jews that Jesus was their Messiah and the Son of God.

The unbelieving heart hasn’t changed, it is much the same today— scoffers continue to reject the testimony (**witness**) of God’s word.

Yet God still reaches out to them in love, providing in this modern technological age, scientific evidence that cannot be refuted, through the underlying mathematical witness to the trustworthiness of the scriptures.

Jesus said, “But I have greater “**witness**” than John’s... the Father Himself that sent Me has testified of Me.” This of course was when a voice came from heaven that said, “*You are My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased*” (John 5:36-37 & Luke 3:22). Emphasis added. There are none so deaf as those who *will not* hear. The religious leaders decided they needed no further witness, nevertheless the Lord will provide yet another, a second witness to the text in those same five Greek words,

## “You Rightly Say That I Am”

υμεις λεγετε οτι εγω ειμι

As shown in the table earlier in chapter one, the number “**two**” speaks of division, that there is another, a *witness* (translated ‘testimony’ in the NIV version).

The place value of the five Greek words of “*You rightly say that I am*” is **222 or 111 x 2**. (I am sure the reader will agree one cannot get closer than this).

**With the Greek letters used only *once* and set out in alphabetical order,**

Their numeric value is:

$$1858 = \mathbf{929 \times 2}$$

Their place value is;

$$136 = \mathbf{68 \times 2}$$

Their value is:

$$1994 = \mathbf{997 \times 2}$$

The sum of the figures 1858 is:

$$22 = \mathbf{11 \times 2}$$

The sum of the figures 136 is:

$$10 = \mathbf{5 \times 2}$$

The religious leaders said to Jesus, *what further testimony (witness) do we need'?*” Brackets added. Let us now look at the Greek word for testimony or “witness” that the reader may appreciate God’s thoroughness.

## **Witness**

μ α ρ τ υ ρ ι α ς

$$40.1.100.300.400.100.10.1.200 = 1152$$

The numeric value of the (above) word *witness* (μαρτυριας) is:

$$1152 = \mathbf{576 \times 2}$$

The numeric value of the *first* and *last* letters of “witness” is;

$$240 = \mathbf{120 \times 2}$$

The numeric value of the *centre* letter is;

$$400 = \mathbf{200 \times 2}$$

The numeric value of the *first* letter of the word *witness* is:

$$40 = \mathbf{20 \times 2}$$

The numeric value of the *last* letter of *witness* is;

$$200 = \mathbf{100 \times 2}$$



The numeric value of the letter before, and after the centre letters is;

$$400 = \mathbf{200 \times 2}$$

(One can see at a glance that the above values 40, 200, 400 yield further 2's).

The place value of the word *witness* is:

$$114 = \mathbf{57 \times 2}$$

The place value of the first letter of *witness* is;

$$12 = \mathbf{6 \times 2}$$

The place value of the last letter is:

$$18 = \mathbf{9 \times 2}$$

The place value of the centre letter is:

$$20 = \mathbf{10 \times 2}$$

The place value of the letter before and after the centre letters is:

$$36 = \mathbf{18 \times 2}$$

As with the numeric values, the reader can see the place values will continue to yield 2's.

## **“Behold The Lamb of God Who Takes Away The Sin of The World”**

These words of John when he saw Jesus (John 1:29), take us back to the words of Isaiah the prophet about eight hundred years before,

But He was wounded for our transgressions [the transgressions of the Muslim, the Jew, the Hindu, the whomsoever], He was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement for our peace was upon Him, And by His stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray: We have turned every one, to his own way; And the Lord has laid on Him the iniquity of us all. He was oppressed and afflicted, Yet He opened not His mouth; He was led as a lamb to the slaughter, And as a sheep before its Shearer's is silent, so He opened not His mouth (Isaiah 53:5-6). Brackets and Emphasis added.

The Lord Jesus died as man's substitute, bearing our sins as “the sin bearer.” He was without sin, yet the Bible says He was **“made sin for us”** (2 Corinthians 5:21). We should therefore expect to find design centred around the number “six” in the eleven Greek words, for the significance of the number six is “Man

as a sinner.”

**Observe the design.**

**BEHOLD THE LAMB**

(His Name)

The numeric value is;

$$450 = 75 \times 6$$

**OF GOD**

(His Divine Origin)

Numeric value is;

$$1254 = 209 \times 6$$

**WHO TAKES AWAY THE SIN OF THE WORLD**

(His Mission)

Numeric value

$$3462 = 577 \times 6$$

The sum of the figures (75) is:

$$12 = 2 \times 6$$

The sum of the figures (1254) is;

$$12 = 2 \times 6$$

There are 42 letters:

$$42 = 7 \times 6$$

Their numeric value is:

$$5166 = 861 \times 6$$

The sum of the figures (42) is:

$$6 = 1 \times 6$$

There are 24 vowels:

$$24 = 4 \times 6$$

There are 18 consonants:

$$18 = 3 \times 6$$

The sum of the figures (24) is:

$$6 = 1 \times 6$$

The numeric value of the *first* and *last* ‘6’ letters is:

$$930 = 155 \times 6$$

The numeric value of the *first*, *centre* and *last* letters, is:

$$1260 = 210 \times 6$$

The sum of the figures (930) is:

$$12 = 2 \times 6$$

(The *eight* factor is also evident in the numeric value of the words “Behold The Lamb of God” which is 1704 or **213 x 8’s**).

In the gospel of Matthew we have the record of a Roman soldier (centurion) who, after seeing the earthquake and the things taking place immediately following the death of Jesus, exclaimed,

**“...Truly This Was The Son of God!”** (Matthew 27:54).

Here there is no need to affirm His Deity, for the centurion *has already done that*. Instead, the text produces multiples of “eight” to show His uniqueness. We have already seen that the names and titles of Jesus, including the name Jesus itself, are multiples of eight, including the names *Messiah*, *The Prophet* (the one ‘like unto Moses’), *Christ* and many others.

The numeric value of the first word, is;

$$1048 = 131 \times 8$$

The numeric value of the last word, is:

$$1040 = 130 \times 8$$

The numeric value of the centre word, is:

$$680 = 85 \times 8$$

The numeric value of the first and last letters of the *centre* word is:

$$600 = 75 \times 8$$

The numeric value of the centre letter, is:

$$400 = 50 \times 8$$

The numeric value of the *first 8* and the *last 8 letters* is:

$$2360 = 295 \times 8$$

The above-mentioned words of the Centurion are recorded in only two places in the Bible. The numeric values of his words in the above passage are 3310.

In the other passage (Mark 15:39) the numeric value is 4690. Together they total:

$$8000 = 1000 \times 8$$

The statement in ‘Mark’ however has in the Greek,  $\alpha\nu\theta\rho\omega\pi\omicron\varsigma$  “this man,” which is why its numeric value is:

$$4690 = 938 \times 5$$

(‘Five’ signifies God’s grace to man).

The word  $\alpha\nu\theta\rho\omega\pi\omicron\varsigma$  (man) by itself has a numeric value of:

$$1310 = 262 \times 5$$

(5’s or ‘five’ symbolising God’s grace to man).

As shown previously, the number eight is also associated with “something new” or “resurrection.” In the above example the association is with “Something New.” When Jesus died on the cross, the veil in the Jewish temple was torn in two, signifying that for the first time since the fall of our first parents in Eden, man has *a new and living way into the presence of God*. Observe the work of the Master Designer, the “first” the “last” the “centre.”

**“The Son of Man Is About To Be Betrayed Into The Hands of Men, And They Will Kill Him, And The Third Day He Will Be Raised Up”** (Matthew 17:22-23)

The numeric value of the first letter is:

$$40 = 8 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the last letter, is:

$$10 = 2 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the centre letter, is:

$$80 = 16 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the first word is:

$$120 = 24 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the centre word, is:

$$1890 = 378 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the first five letters is:

$$110 = 22 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the centre five letters, is:

$$1830 = 366 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the longest word, is:

$$490 = 98 \times 5$$

The numeric value of the shortest word, is:

$$70 = 14 \times 5$$

In the Greek structure Christ is the *subject* of the verb. He is “The Son of Man.”

The number **five** associates Him with man. Note the design in that example.

## RESOLVING DISPUTES

Here I want to show how God's mathematical witness to the text helps resolve disputes.

### The Restrainer

The apostle Paul wrote, "*And now you know what is restraining, that he may be revealed in his own time.*"

The identity of the person ('he'), called the "restrainer" in 2 Thessalonians 2:6-7, has been debated throughout church history. Some versions have 'the one who now holds back' or 'He who now restrains'.

Who is this *person* (*masculine*, in v7)? The three most common views are, "The Roman Emperor," God, or "The Holy Spirit resident in the church."

The one "restraining," is mentioned only twice in the Bible.

(v6) The Greek has το κατεχον ('*the restraining*').

There are "9" letters:

$$9 = \mathbf{3 \times 3}$$

The numeric value of the letters:

$$300.70.20.1.300.5.600.70.50 = 1416$$

$$1416 = \mathbf{472 \times 3}$$

The sum of the figures of the letter values is:

$$39 = \mathbf{13 \times 3}$$

The sum of the figures of the total (1416) is:

$$12 = \mathbf{4 \times 3}$$

(*The numeric value 1416, also divides by "eight":*

$$1416 = \mathbf{177 \times 8}$$

(v7) The Greek κατοχων ('restraining') is here in a different form. (I have omitted the definite article for reasons previously explained).

The numeric value of the letters:

$$20.1.300.5.600.800.50 = 1776$$

$$1776 = \mathbf{592 \times 3}$$

The sum of the figures of the letter values is:

$$30 = 10 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures of the total (1776) is:

$$21 = 7 \times 3$$

(The above numeric value 1776 is:  $2 \times 888$ )

**Jesus = 888**

In that example *God The Holy Spirit* is clearly in view, shown by the number **three**, but Jesus (**888**), makes an appearance. The reason is that the Holy Spirit is also called “The Spirit of *the Son*,” (Galatians 4:6). The Lord Jesus resides in the Church *through* the Holy Spirit. It is plain to see “the Holy Spirit in union with the Church” is the restraining influence on the earth, presently restricting the full manifestation of the powers of evil.

## The Seed of The Woman

God said, “And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed, and *between her seed*.”

**“Between Her Seed”** (Genesis 3:15)

וּבִין זָרַעָהּ

5.70.200.7.50.10.2.6

The numeric value is: **350**

350

305

530

503

035

053

1776 = 2 x 888

**Jesus 888**

Christians have long recognised Genesis 3:15 as the first promise in the Bible of the Redeemer Jesus Christ; and that He would be born into the human race to crush Satan.

## “Her Seed, He Will Crush You” (Genesis 3:15)

ישופך הוא זרעה

5.70.200.7.1.6.5.20.80.6.300.10

The numeric value is: **710**

710

701

170

107

071

017

1776 = 2 x **888**

**Jesus 888**

## "Let Us Make Man In Our Image" (Genesis 1:26).

Because the actual meaning of “*the image of God*” is not explained here, any attempt by Christians to include the Lord Jesus alongside God in the expression “Let Us” is met with opposition by those who deny the Divine and eternal nature of Jesus. Look how God’s mathematical witness sealed the truth hidden in that statement, showing Jesus’ participation in creation. The number of Jesus name is **888**, but His name also appears in another form in the Bible, **Ιησους** the sum of which is **688**.

## “Let Us Make Man In Our Image”

Hebrew: נ ע ש ה א ד ם ב צ ל מ נ ו

6.50.40.30.90.2.40.4.1.5.300.70.50 = 688

Greek: **Ιησους**

10.8.200.70.400 = **“Jesus”** = 688

The sum 688 is also a multiple of 8:

$$688 = 86 \times 8$$

The sum 688 also has 86 as a factor:

$$688 = 8 \times 86$$

Hebrew: א ל ה י ם

40.10.5.30.1 = **“God”** = 86

My friend, that verse in the first chapter of the Bible was recorded about 1500 years before Jesus was born. He is Co-Creator with God. If this design is not God's doing, then who? Only God could have known at that time there would be a numerically structured Greek language. Who else could have known about the names of Jesus? God the Father created the universe through Jesus, the "Word" (Logos). This same Jesus, through whom all things were created, came into the world clothed in a human body.

In the beginning was the Word and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God. All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made ... and the Word became flesh and dwelt among us..." (John 1:2. 14).

For by Him all things were created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers. All things were created through Him and for Him. And He is before all things, and in Him all things consist (Colossians 1:16-17).

There is only one other place in the Bible where God uses the expression "Let Us." It is in the story of the **Tower of Babel and the confusion of languages** (Genesis 11:1-9).

## THE CONFUSION OF LANGUAGES

**"Let Us"** (Go Down. v7)

The Hebrew is just one word.

הָנִחָם

The numeric value is: **259**

259

295

529

592

952

925

3552 = 4 x **888**

**Jesus = 888**

We see then that in the two occurrences of that expression used by God (Let Us),



the number of Jesus' name is used in both instances. What is the chance of the factors 688 and 888 appearing in that expression which is used only twice in the Bible? But there is more. That story of the confusion of languages at the Tower of Babel occupies only nine of the thirty-two verses in that chapter.

The name **Jahweh** (Lord) appears just five times, and only in the context of those nine verses dealing with the confusion of languages. The numeric value of Jahweh (יהוה) is **26**.

The sum of the five appearances of Jahweh is: **130**

130

103

301

310

013

031

888

**Jesus = 888**

## **“Let Us Go Down And Confound Their Languages”**

The Hebrew has just four words.

שִׁפְתֵּם וְנִבְלָה נִרְדָּה

5.4.200.50.5.30.2.50.6.40.300.

40.400.80.300 = **1512**

The above sum (**1512**) is not without significance. The last book in the Bible is the book of “**Revelation**.” It unveils the awesome power and majesty of the risen Lord Jesus. It is *not* the “Revelation of John” as the heading in some Bible versions imply, but the revelation or *unveiling* of Jesus Christ. Jesus is God’s Revelation.

## **“Revelation,”**

Greek Αποκαλυψις

(Revelation 1:1),

Numeric value:

$$1512 = 189 \times 8$$

The sum **1512** also has **216** as a factor, which takes us in a full circle as it were, back to the one who originated the remarkable mathematical design in the Bible. He is called,

**“The Wonderful Numberer” = 7 x 216**  
**God’s Promise To Abraham Confirmed By Blood Covenant** (Genesis 15).

Then He said to him, “I am the Lord, who brought you out of Ur of the Chaldeans, to give you this land to inherit it.” And he said, “Lord God, how shall I know that I will inherit it?” So He said to him, “Bring Me a three-year-old heifer, a three-year-old female goat, a three-year-old ram, a turtledove, and a young pigeon.” Then he brought all these to Him and cut them in two, down the middle and placed each piece opposite the other; but he did not cut the birds in two. And when the vultures came down on the carcasses, Abram drove them away. Now when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and behold, horror and great darkness fell upon him... and it came to pass, when the sun went down and it was dark, that behold, there appeared a smoking furnace (some versions have, ‘fire-pot,’ or ‘oven’) and burning torch (or fire) that passed between those pieces... ” (Genesis 15:7-17). Emphasis and brackets added.

(Space does not allow for detailed exegesis of the passage). The question we must answer is “If Abram was put to sleep, then who was it that walked between the halves of those innocent animals, cutting covenant?” Our attention is drawn to the furnace or firepot and its flame (fire), for it was this that passed between those the halves of those bloodied animals.

**“FURNACE”** (Genesis 15:17) numeric value = **656**

**“Messiah”** numeric value =  
**656**

**“FIRE”** (Genesis 15:17) numeric value = **130**

**“The Son of Man”** place value = **130**

The “Furnace” and “Fire” are associated with bright light and with the presence of the Lord Jesus Christ,

Also from the appearance of His waist and upward I saw, as it were, the appearance of amber with fire all around within it; and from the appearance of His waist and downward I saw, as it were, the appearance of fire and brightness all round... this was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the Lord (Ezekiel 1:27- 28). This is also a description of Jesus,

I saw One like the Son of man—His eyes like a flame of fire; His feet were like fine brass, as if refined in a furnace (Revelation 1:14-15). Emphasis added.

## “God Was Manifested In The Flesh”

Ivan Panin, genius though he was, was not infallible. I believe he was in error along with many modern versions in their rendering of the Greek of “1 Timothy 3:16.” The King James Version has “God was manifested in the flesh.” Some versions render the verse, “**Who** was manifested in the flesh” or “**He** was manifested in the flesh.”

We have seen how God’s mathematical system in the Bible provides a witness to the plain meaning of the text. Applying this principle once again the following is noted,

The words, “**was manifested in the flesh**” have a numeric value of:

$$1864 = 233 \times 8$$

It is reasonable in its context to assume the phrase is speaking of Jesus, because of the “eight” factor (See chapter two, ‘The Names and Titles of Jesus’).

The next question we must answer is, what goes before that phrase. Is it **Who**, is it **He**, or is it **God**? If *the* correct word is **God**, as in the KJV, then Bible numerics should reveal the “**three**” factor, signifying the Godhead, as shown in previous examples.

- ❖ “**Who** (Gr. *os*.) **was manifest in the flesh.**” The numeric value, is 2134... *There is no evidence of design.* “Three” is not a factor, (nor is it in the sum of the figures, 2134).
- ❖ “**He** (Gr. *nv*.) **was manifested in the flesh**” The numeric value, is 1922... *There is no evidence of design.* “Three” is not a factor (nor is it in the sum of the figures (1922).
- ❖ “**God** (Gr. *Theos*) **was manifested in the flesh.**” Observe the result,

The numeric value is:

$$2148 = 716 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (2148) is:

$$15 = 5 \times 3$$

“12” Greek letters are used (viz. those used *once* only):

$$12 = 4 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures is:

$$3 = 1 \times 3$$

Their numeric value is:

$$1773 = 591 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures is:

$$18 = 6 \times 3$$

The sum of the *odd* numbers (used once) is:

$$15 = 5 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures is:

$$6 = 2 \times 3$$

The sum of the *even* numbers (used once) is:

$$1758 = 586 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures is:

$$21 = 7 \times 3$$

The numeric value of the first and last words is:

$$615 = 205 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures is:

$$12 = 4 \times 3$$

The numeric value of the centre word is:

$$1533 = 511 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures is:

$$12 = 4 \times 3$$

**“God was manifest in the flesh”** speaking of Jesus, as rendered in the KJV, would be the choice of this writer, and I believe intended by God. May I remind the reader we are dealing with the text within the context, as in all these examples. For instance, the fact the sum above also divides by four (signifying creation) is of little consequence. Here the question clearly concerns “identity,” and the number **three** answers that enquiry.

**“I Am The True Vine, And My Father Is The Vine**

## **Dresser” (John 15:1)**

The immediate context of verse one is not speaking of the measure of fruitfulness, but of the three Persons who make fruit bearing possible, the Father, Jesus, and by implication the Holy Spirit. It is He who provides the sap that flows through the vine to the branches. We can expect therefore to find the number “three” as a witness to the text.

Here is the verse in the Greek of the “King James Version,”

Εγω ειμι η αμπελος η αληθινη και ο πατηρ μου  
ο γεωργος εστι

Again in the Greek of “Nestle - Marshall,”

Εγω ειμι η αμπελος η αληθινη και ο πατηρ μου  
ο γεωργος εστιν

You will notice the Greek is identical except for the last letter of the last word (**v**). While scholars continue to debate its inclusion or omission, along comes God’s mathematical witness to the text, demonstrating intelligent design that is destroyed if ‘v’ is omitted. In fact, of the nine digits 1-9, the number **three** is the only one that divides the numeric value 4347, which is sum of the 48 letters in this verse (see below).

There are 48 letters:

$$48 = 16 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (48) is:

$$12 = 4 \times 3$$

The numeric value of the 48 letters is:

$$4347 = 1449 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (4347) is:

$$18 = 6 \times 3$$

There are 27 “vowels”:

$$27 = 9 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (27) is:

$$9 = 3 \times 3$$

The numeric value of the 27 vowels is:

$$2469 = 823 \times 3$$

5.800.5.10.10.8.1.5.70.8.1.8.10.8.1.10.70.1.8.70.  
400.70.5.800.70.5.10.

The sum of the figures is:

$$129 = 43 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (2469) is:

$$21 = 7 \times 3$$

There are 21 consonants:

$$21 = 7 \times 3$$

The numeric value of the 21 consonants is:

3.40.40.80.30.200.30.9.50.20.80.300.100.40.3.  
100.3.200.200.300.50. =

$$1878 = 626 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures is:

$$78 = 26 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (1878) is:

$$24 = 8 \times 3$$

The numeric value of the first, the last and the centre 'words' is:

$$1404 = 468 \times 3$$

The sum of the figures (1404) is:

$$9 = 3 \times 3$$

## **“I And The Father are One”**

As said previously, the three Persons of the Godhead, The Father, The Son, and The Holy Spirit are eternal and of singular purpose. They are co-equal in power and consist of the same Divine essence or substance, and therefore constitute “One God.” The reason God is *one* is because there is *only one divine essence* or substance—‘**by nature**’ Galatians 4:8. Here are two more instances of *design*. In

the gospel of John we read,

*“I and the Father are one”* (John 10:30 KJV). Mathematically speaking, Jesus is saying that He (8) and the Father (3) are one.

I (Jesus)

$$[\epsilon\gamma\omega = 5.3.800 = 808 = 101 \times 8]$$

AND

$$[\kappa\alpha\iota = 20.1.10 = 31]$$

THE

$$[\theta = 70 = 70]$$

FATHER

$$[\pi\alpha\tau\eta\rho = 80.1.300.8.100 = 489 = 163 \times 3]$$

ONE

$$[\epsilon\nu = 5.50 = 55]$$

WE ARE

$$[\epsilon\sigma\mu\epsilon\nu = 5.200.40.5.50 = 300]$$

**Total:**

$$[AND (31) + THE (70) + ONE (55) + WE ARE (300)] \\ = 31.70.55.300 = \underline{456}$$

The above sum 456 is  $57 \times \mathbf{“8”}$ , but it is also  $152 \times \mathbf{“3”}$

$$\mathbf{456 = 57 \times 8}$$

$$\mathbf{456 = 152 \times 3}$$

(Signifying the oneness of Jesus and the Father).

The sum of the figures of the total 456:

$$15 = \mathbf{5 \times 3}$$

The sum of the figures 31.70.55.300, those that produced the sum 456:

$$24 = \mathbf{3 \times 8}$$

## **“He That Has Seen Me Has Seen The Father”**

(Nestle-Marshall. John 14:9).

**(He That Has Seen Me)**

**The (one)**

$$[\theta = 70 = 70]$$

**Having seen**

$$[\epsilon\omega\rho\alpha\kappa\omega\varsigma = 5.800.100.1.20.800.200 = 1926]$$

**Me**

$$[\epsilon\mu\epsilon = 5.40.5 = 50]$$

Total: **2046**

The above sum:

$$2046 = 682 \times 3 \text{ (Three signifying the Father)}$$

### **(Has Seen the Father)**

**Has seen** [εωρακεν = 5.800.100.1.20.5.50 = 981]

**the** [τον = 300.70.50 = 420]

**Father** [πατερα = 80.1.300.5.100.1 = 487]

Total: [981.420.487] = **1888**

The sum 1888 is  $236 \times 8$  (**eight** signifying Jesus). Observe Jesus takes on the numeric value *signifying the Father*, and the Father takes on the numeric value *signifying Jesus*, another way of saying “he that has seen me has (*actually*) seen the Father.”

## **The Crucifixion Psalm**

The following example is a prophetic Psalm that looks far into the future, to the distress and suffering of Jesus Christ on the cross, dying for the sins of the world.

The New Testament affirms the theme of the Psalm, in particular the opening words of the Psalmist, “*My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?*” uttered by Jesus (Matthew 27:38-50; Mark 15:34). The numerics of the closing words of the Psalm “*they will come and declare his righteousness to a people who will be born*” affirm it is speaking of Jesus, and *of those yet to be born*.

### **“They Will Come And Declare His Righteousness To A People Who Will Be Born”**

ו י ב א ו ו י ג י ד ו צ ד ק ת ו ע ל מ נ ו ל ד (Psalm 22:31).  
4.30.6.50.40.30.70.6.400.100.4.90.6.4.10.3.10.6.6.1.2.10 = **888**

$$\text{Jesus} = 888$$

## **Isaac Offered As A Sacrifice**

When Isaac saw there was no lamb for the burnt offering, he said to Abraham, “Where is the lamb for the burnt offering?” (Genesis 22:7). Abraham answered,

**“He [God] Will Provide For Himself The Lamb For**



## The Burnt Offering...”

יִרְאֶה לּוֹ הָשֶׁה לְעֹלָה בְּנֵי וַיִּלְכוּ שְׁנֵיהֶם יַחְדָּו (Genesis 22:8).

Numeric value is:

$$1264 = 158 \times 8$$

(This promise was fulfilled when God sent Jesus as a sacrifice. Compare the numeric value in the next example, i.e. 1264)

## “He Whom God Has Sent” (Jesus. John 3:34).

ΟΝ ΓΑΡ ΑΠΕΣΤΕΙΛΕΝ Ο ΘΕΟΣ

70.50.3.1.100.1.80.5.200.300.5.10.30.5.50.70.9.5.

70.200.

Numeric value is:

$$1264 = 158 \times 8$$

## “The Vine” (Jesus. John 15:4).

τῇ ἀμπέλῳ

300.8.1.40.80.5.30.800.

Numeric value is:

$$1264 = 158 \times 8$$

(Compare the numeric value to the previous example)

## “He [God] Will Provide For Himself The Lamb For The Burnt Offering...”

No, this is not a repeat of the example just shown, I just want to take it a bit further. This was more than just a test for Abraham. His son Isaac provided a “type” or visual aid of a future event, when God gave His Son Jesus as a sacrifice—Jesus was the “**Lamb**” that God ultimately had in mind. God hates human sacrifice and would never have allowed Isaac to die, so He provided an animal, a **Ram**, which Abraham duly sacrificed. “*Isaac looked, and behold a Ram*” (Genesis 22:7-8,13). As a “type” Isaac foreshadowed Jesus, and as a “substitute” the Ram also foreshadowed Jesus. The mathematics show design.

In that passage Abraham says God will provide a **Lamb**, but Abraham sacrificed a **Ram**?

## “Lamb”

השה

The numeric value is 310

310

301

130

103

031

013

888

**Jesus = 888**

## “Behold a Ram”

והנה-איל

30.10.1.5.50.5.6.

Numeric value is: **107**

107

170

017

071

701

710

1776 = 2 x 888

**Jesus = 888**

## “Daniel’s Messiah” (Daniel 9:25-26).

The *Messiah* in (v25) is often confused with “*the prince who is to come*” (v26), which is speaking of the Antichrist. What does God’s amazing design reveal?

## “Messiah”

משיח

Numeric value is **358**

358

385

583

538

835

853

3552 = 4 x **888**

**Jesus = 888**

## **“And The Lord Respected Abel And His offering, But He Did Not Respect Cain And His offering”**

(Genesis 4:4-5)

The writer of the book of Hebrews says, “By faith Abel offered to God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, through which he obtained witness that he was righteous...” (Hebrews 11:4). Both sons were taught the way of sacrifice by their parents, Adam and Eve.

We need to pay particular attention to the fact that the verse just shown does not say Abel was righteous before God because of his temperament or some other inherent quality of life. We are told he was righteous in the sight of God because his sacrifice was offered “by faith.” The very same faith was found in Abraham, “Abraham “believed in the Lord, and He accounted it to him for righteousness” (Genesis 15:6). Abel’s faith was not some vague or indefinable belief, but like his parents, it was firmly anchored in the promised Redeemer of Genesis 3:15 (*The Seed of the woman who would bruise the serpents head*). And who is this Redeemer in whom Abel and his parents trusted? We are told that Abel brought of “the **firstborn** of his flock and of the fat thereof” (KJV. Firstlings, ‘the fat thereof’ tell us the animal was slain. Genesis 4:4).

**“FIRSTBORN”**

**בְּכוֹרָה**

5.200.6.20.2.

The numeric value is: **233**

233

332

323

**888**

## Jesus = 888

Jesus is called “The Firstborn” (Matthew 1:25), and “The Firstborn From The Dead” (Revelation 1:5). It is said of Mary, “And she brought forth her Firstborn Son.” (Luke 2:7). Contrary to popular belief today, Blood Covenant did not begin with the Hebrew worship system. It began in the Garden of Eden.

## The “One Hundred and Fifty Three” Fish

Jesus said to them, *bring some of the fish, which you have just caught. Simon Peter went up and dragged the net to land, full of large fish, one hundred and **fifty** three; and although there were so many, the net was not broken* (John 21:11).

The “**153**” fish represent the “church,” saved through the gospel of Jesus Christ, that make up the body and bride of our Lord. Jesus Himself explains why the net was not broken,

And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; **neither shall anyone snatch them out of my hand..** (John 10:28).

## The Net (Luke 5:6)

### ΤΟ ΔΙΚΤΥΟΝ

The numeric value is:

$$1224 = 8 \times 153$$

“The net” not only has **153** as a factor, but has the resurrection number “**8**” as well. Coincidence???

Jesus said that when believers go to heaven they are “*as the angels of God*” (Matthew 22:30), or collectively “**the sons of God,**” a term used by Job of angels. (*‘When all the sons of God shouted for joy’*).

The numeric value of “**Sons of God**” (Genesis 6:2)

בְּנֵי־הָאֱלֹהִים is **153**. Coincidence???

In that scene above, after they dragged the net to land with the **153** fish, Jesus’ next words to them are “**Come and dine**” (John 21:12 above). What is it that takes place when the completed church is finally with Jesus in heaven? You

probably know the answer. Believers will sit down **to dine with Him** at “The Marriage Supper of The Lamb” (Revelation 19:9). Coincidence??? But let us continue.

Do you recall the story in Genesis where **Abraham** sent (his servant) **Eliezer** to fetch a **bride** for his son **Isaac**? The name of the bride is “**Rebekah**.” Some may not realize it, but that whole story played out in the lives of those ancient people, was an incomplete portrait, or “type,” that looked far beyond their time. “**Rebekah**” in that story portrays the church today (Genesis 24:1-67).

Typically, the church today had its beginning when God (*Abraham*) “sent” the Holy Spirit (*the servant ‘Eliezer’*) to fetch a bride (*Rebekah*) for His Son, Jesus (*Isaac*). As mentioned, the church today is the bride of Jesus Christ, foreshadowed by Rebekah. I emphasize this because it is astounding that like the **153** fish in the gospel net just mentioned, the numeric value of “Rebekah” is also **153**.

**Rebekah** (Greek: Ρεβεκκα) the numeric value is **153**

Is it mere coincidence that Rebekah has a numeric value of **153**, which is the same number of the completed church in the New Testament? Was it coincidence when Jesus said He would send the Holy Spirit (John 16:12) that the Greek meaning is, *to send as a servant*, or *to dispatch on an errand*? (viz. Abraham sent Eliezer *as a servant on an errand*).

In the Old Testament portrait, the name of the servant (Eliezer) *is not mentioned even once in those sixty-seven verses* (We would not know his name but for the mention in 15:2). Is it mere coincidence that in the New Testament Jesus said of the Holy Spirit, *He shall not speak of Himself*? (John 16:13).

This does not exhaust the “types” in that Old Testament passage.

## The Son?

In the book of Hebrews, “son” is used eighteen times; “in the son” “my son” “for a son” “the son,” with several repeats. In every instance except one, the context clearly identifies the divine Son of God from natural man, which enabled the translators to capitalize “Son” with confidence. The only exception is in the title “son of man,” which is a citation from Psalm 8:4,

What is man that you are mindful of him; or the son of man that you look

upon him? (Hebrews 2:6).

Because of uncertainty, almost all the English versions use lower case letters for *the son* of man. The Greek has  $\eta \text{ υΙΟΥ}$  (the son).

This is *the only occasion* this Greek form is used in the book of Hebrews, and there is a reason.

The numeric value of  $\eta \text{ υΙΟΥ}$  (The Son) = 688

The other form of Jesus name is  $\text{Ιησου}$  (**Jesus**) = 688

“The Son of man” should therefore be capitalized. I further suggest in the same verse, because of new light upon the text, that a better translation for the words “*look upon him,*” or in some versions, “*visit him,*” would be “**care for Him.**”

## **The Babe In Mary’s Womb—God?**

Speaking of Jesus, the Bible says, “**In Him** dwells all the fullness of the **Godhead bodily**” (Colossians 2:9).

(Acts 17:29  $\theta\epsilon\iota\omicron\nu$ .)

**Godhead:** numeric value is 144

**Jesus:** numeric value is 888

“Together” their sum or numeric value = 1032

(Mark 6:3  $\text{υΙΟΥ Μαρίας}$ ) = **Son of Mary** = 1032

1032 plus 1032 = 2064, or 3 x 688 (**Jesus**, its other form = 688).

“**Godhead bodily**” in the above verse is explained in the following Bible versions:

The Living Bible renders that verse, “*For in Christ there is all of God in a Human body.*”

The Amplified Bible renders it, “*For in Him the whole fullness of Deity (the Godhead), continues to dwell in bodily form—giving complete expression of the divine nature*”

Whichever way you look at it “**Godhead bodily**” in that verse means that God

was in Jesus Christ. As shown over and over in this book, the number “three” always signifies the Triune nature of God, or Godhead. See how God’s mathematical witness underscores this truth,

## “Godhead Bodily”

### Θεοτητος σωματικως

9.5.70.300.8.300.70.200.200.

800.40.1.300.10.20.

800.200

Numeric value is: **3333**

## The First Five Verses of John Chapter One

These five verses are unique and unlike any other in the Bible.

1. “In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. (The ‘Word’ is Jesus. See verse 14.)

Εν αρχη ην ο λογος και ο λογος ην προς τον Θεον  
και Θεος ην ο λογος

5.50.1.100.600.8.8.50.70.30.70.3.70.200.20.1.10.70.30.703.70.

200.8.50.80.100.70.200.300.70.

50.9.5.70.50.20.1.10.9.5.70.200.8.50.70.30.70.3.70.200.

Numeric value is: **3617.**

2. He was in the beginning with God

ουτος ην εν αρχη προς τον Θεον

70.400.300.70.200.8.50.5.50.1.

100.600.8.80.100.70.200.300.70.50.9.5.70.50.

Numeric value is: **2866**

3. All things were made by Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made

παντα δι αυτου εγενετο και χωρις αυτου εγε νετο ου δεεν ο γεγονεν

80.1.50.300.1.4.10.1.400.300.70.400.5.3.5.50.5.

300.70.20.110.600.800.100.10.

200.1.400.300.70.400.5.3.5.50.5.300.70.70.400.4.5.5.50.70.3.5.3.70.50.5.50.

Numeric value is: **6195**

4. In Him was life, and the life was the light of men εν αυτω ζωη ην και η  
ζωη ην το φως των ανθ ρωπων

5.50.1.400.300.800.7.800.8.8.50.20.1.10.8.7.800.8.8.50.300.70.

500.800.200.300.800.50.1.50.9.100.800.80.800.50.

Numeric value is: **8251**

5. And the light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it  
και το φως εν τη σκοτια φαινει και η σκοτια  
αυτο ου κατελαβεν

20.1.10.300.70.500.800.200.5.

50.300.8.200.20.70.300.10.1.

500.1.10.50.50.10.20.1.10.8.200.20.70.300.10.1.1.400.300.70.70.400.20.1.300.5.

Numeric value is: **5736**

The numeric value of the whole passage is **26665**

Among other things in the above passage, John asserts the deity of the Lord Jesus, declaring that the **Word (Jesus), has co-existed with God the Father from eternity, and that Jesus is co-creator of the universe with God, and the source of all life.**

Now it has already been shown that the number **(8) or 888** is associated with Jesus and the number **(3)** is associated with the Triune nature of God, sometimes taken to four places, *Godhead Bodily* = **3333**.

The number **three** signifies the triune nature of God. I divided the sum 26665 by 3 and was astonished at the figures on my calculator,

**8888.3333.**

Yes! Jesus ('The Word' John 1:1) has co-existed with God the Father from eternity and is co-creator of the universe with God, and the source of all life.

The first verse in that passage has been challenged by the pseudo- religions more than any other in the New Testament, because it says plainly, **"The Word [Jesus]**



was God.”

## “THE WORD WAS GOD”

Has a numeric value of: **785**

785

758

875

857

587

578

4440 = 5 x 888

**Jesus = 888**

## “THE WORD BECAME FLESH.”

*The Word* clothed in a **human body** (vl4)

Has a numeric value of: 799

799

997

979

2775 = 5 x **555**

Signified by “**5**” because five is the number of “**man.**”

Is it not logical to assume that no earthly genius could produce the phenomena shown in this book?

As said previously, an inescapable fact from the nature of the evidence is that whoever is responsible for the design, knows history in advance and was in control of the development of the Hebrew and the Greek languages at every stage of transition, to their final forms.

The critic who rests his case on the assumption that numbers in the Bible do not prove anything, must satisfactorily explain three undeniable facts demonstrated in this book, for instance,

- **“The Spiritual Significance Of Numbers”** (The consistent association of numbers with a particular idea or person, and confirming the text, in context).

- **Foreknowledge** (The need to know **names, places and events** prior to the existence of the original Hebrew and Greek texts in which these were first recorded).
- **“Design”** (Common to all the examples, including the frequent recurrence of mathematical divisions with *no remainder*. Design requires a designer, as effect requires a cause).
- **“Place Value”** (Word order—God’s policeman to ensure against tampering with the text).

The combined genius of the world’s greatest mathematicians and linguists, could not in their lifetime compile even a single book in any language dealing with historical fact and including all of the features shown in these examples. Yet in the Bible we find this evidence of divine inspiration, not in one language, but as said previously, **in two languages**, the *Hebrew and the Greek, the two languages in which the bible was first written*. Furthermore, “all” the books of the Bible contain mathematical evidence of divine inspiration.

“If ten buttons were to be found on the ground in a straight line, no one would think they just arranged themselves 'By Chance'." Ivan Panin.

## **The Prophet Isaiah’s Prediction—The Child Emmanuel, Who Was To Be A “Sign”**

**“They Shall Call His Name Emmanuel”**

καλεσουσι το ονομα αυτου Εμμανουηλ

20.1.30.5.200.70.400.200.10.

300.70.70.50.70.40.1.1.400.300.70.400.5.40.40.1.50.70.400.8.

30.

The numeric value is:

$$3352 = 419 \times 8$$

**“Emmanuel”**

Εμμανουηλ

5.12.12.1.13.15.20.7.11

Even the place value of Emmanuel has the eight factor.

It is  $96 = 12 \times 8$

**“She Will Bring Forth A Son And You Shall Call His Name Jesus”**

τεξεται δε υιον και καλεσεις το ονομα αυτου  
Ιησουν

300.5.60.5.300.1.10.4.5.400.10.70.50.20.1.10.20.1.30.5.200.5.

10.200.300.70.70.50.70.40.1.1.

400.300.70.400.10.8.200.70.

400.50.

The numeric value is:

$$4232 = 529 \times 8$$

The Old Testament prophet Isaiah made some amazing predictions. One of them looked forward to the birth of Jesus Christ into the Jewish nation.

“Therefore the Lord Himself shall give you a “Sign.” Behold, **a virgin shall conceive and bear a Son, and shall call His Name Immanuel**” (Isaiah 7:14) Emphasis added.

The numeric value of the **bold** print is 2112, or 3x**8**x**88**. Note the numeric value of Jesus’ name *designed into that passage*.

About seven hundred and fifty years later, Matthew quoted the Greek equivalent of the Isaiah passage in the New Testament, explaining the meaning of the name *Immanuel*, “**Which means God with us.**” (Matthew 1:23 Nestle version). Again we find the number of Jesus’ name, designed into the numeric value of those words (bold type):

**2888**

So we have **888** (Jesus) designed into the Hebrew and the Greek of the passage that speaks of the Child who was to be a “Sign.” The Bible abounds with this phenomenon, always associated with Jesus. Here is another,

**“For He Must Reign, Till He Has Put All Enemies Under His Feet”** (1 Corinthians 15:25. Nestle).

δει γαρ αυτον βασιλευειν αχρι ου θη παντας  
τους εχθρονς υπο τους ποδας αυτου

4.5.10.3.1.100.1.400.300.70.50.2.1.200.10.30.5.400.5.10.50.1.

600.100.10.70.400.9.8.80.1.50.

300.1.200.300.70.400.200.5.  
600.9.100.70.400.200.400.80.  
70.300.70.400.200.80.70.4.1.  
200.1.400.300.70.400.

The numeric value is:

**8887**

**“Therefore the Lord Himself shall give you a SIGN: Behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a Son, and shall call His Name Immanuel”**

The word “Sign” has great significance. It means *evidence* (Muslims need to take note, as the Qur’an also refers to Jesus as a *Sign*, Qur’an 21:91; 23:50). In the very next chapter Isaiah tells us that the land of Judah belongs to this Child—the male Child to be born of a virgin called Immanuel, which means, “God with us.”

Isaiah also tells us this same Child, called Immanuel, will save Judah—under attack by the Assyrians (8:8,10). The prophet then looks beyond the pain and despair of the troubled Jewish nation and predicts some remarkable things about this same male (Sign) Child to be born of a virgin.

“For unto us a Child is born, unto us a Son is given, and the government will be on His shoulder, and His name will be called, Wonderful, Councillor, Mighty God. Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace. Of the increase of His government and peace there will be no end, upon the throne of David and over His Kingdom, forever...” (Isaiah 9:6-7).

Surely the prophet is not mistaken. He speaks clearly of a human (Sign) Child who would at the same time be God. Centuries go by, and then we read in the New Testament that the Lord said,

Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take to you Mary your wife, for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit. And she will bring forth a Son, and you shall call His name Jesus, for He shall save His people from their sins. So all this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying: *Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and bear a Son, and they shall call His name Immanuel, which is translated, “God with us* (Matthew 1:20-23).

Look with me again at this (Sign) Child spoken of by the prophet Isaiah in

chapter nine, which incidentally, even the Jewish Rabbi's believe will be fulfilled in their Messiah who will abide forever.

**“For Unto Us A Child Is Born, Unto Us A Son Is Given: And The Government Shall Be Upon His Shoulder: And His Name Shall Be Called Wonderful, Counsellor, The Mighty God, (everlasting) Father...” (Isaiah 9:6)**

The Hebrew that follows is exactly as it appears in the text.

## **ISAIAH 9:6**

**For**

[30 = כִּי]

**A Child**

[44 = יֶלֶד]

**Is Born-**

[44 = יֶלֶד]

**To Us**

[אֵל לֹהֵי יִם = 86 = לֵנוּ = God]

**A Son**

[52 = בֶּן]

**Is Given**

[500 = נָתַן]

**To Us**

[אֵל לֹהֵי יִם = 86 = לֵנוּ = God]

**And is**

[421 = וְהָיָה]

**The Government**

[550 = הַמְּשָׁרָה]

**On**

[100 = על]

**His Shoulder**

[366 = שכמו]

**And is Called**

[317 = ויקרא]

**His Name**

[346 = שמו]

**Wonderful**

[111 = פלא]

**Counselor**

[176 = יועץ]

**The God**

[31 = אל]

**Mighty**

[211 = גבור]

**Father- (*everlasting*)**

[13 = אבי]

**From the above, we note:**

1. A Child is born = 44 + 44

= 88

= 11 x 8

2. A Son Is Given = 52 + 500

= 552

= 69 x 8

3. The Government On His Shoulder

= 550 + 100 + 366

$$= 1016$$

$$= 127 \times 8$$

#### 4. For...And Is...And Is Called:

$$= 30 + 421 + 317$$

$$= 768$$

$$= 96 \times 8$$

#### 5. His Name.. Wonderful.. Counselor ..The God...Mighty.. Father-(*everlasting*):

$$= 346 + 111 + 176 + 31 + 211 + 13$$

$$= 888$$

$$888 = \text{Ιησους} = \text{Jesus}$$

In the English version of the above verse, the word “everlasting” precedes the name Father, but in the Hebrew text it follows *after*. Note the perfect design. We are told a Child is born (God), and that a Son is given (God), then we are shown His identity, 888. The whole passage is designed around exact divisions of the number eight. The “Sign” or evidence regarding this Child promised in Isaiah, to be born of a virgin, can only mean that He would be **God the Son**, whose name is Jesus and whose number is **888**.

One can only stand in awe of our amazing God and His many design features in the Bible. Here is another,

This design feature shows that Jesus is both Immanuel and also the Mighty God. He is indeed everything Isaiah the prophet predicted of Him. There is still more to why Isaiah called the Child to be born of Mary, a “Sign.” (Many are unaware that the twenty-two letters of the Hebrew alphabet also have spiritual significance).

### The Child Born To Be A Sign: The First And The Last?

Jesus called Himself the Alpha and Omega, or “**The First and the Last.**”

“**Alpha and the W**” (*'Omega'* Revelation 1:8).

“**Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end**” (Revelation 21:6).

Jesus said, “**I Am The First**”

■ **SIGN.** In Hebrew, the **First** letter in this word *Sign*, is

“Aleph” (א). Its spiritual significance as the first letter of the Hebrew alphabet is **God is Creator and King**.

Hundreds of years later in the *New Testament* we read that the Jews picked up stones to stone Jesus, saying, “because you, a mere man, **claim to be God**” and, “By Him (Jesus) **all things were created** things in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible...” When Pilate asked, “Are you **the King of the Jews?**” Jesus replied, “**It is as you say**” (John 10:33 NIV; Colossians 1:16; Mark 15:2-5). Emphasis added.

### “...And The Last”

■ **SIGN**. In Hebrew, the **Last** letter in this word *Sign*, is

“Tav” (ת) and its spiritual significance as the last letter in the Hebrew alphabet is **Truth and Perfection**.

In the *New Testament* Jesus said, “I am the way, **The Truth** and the life” (John 14:6). The *New Testament* also says of Jesus (literal Greek), “*And being Perfected, He became to all the ones obeying the cause of salvation eternal*” (Hebrews 5:9). Emphasis added.

The **first and last letters** of that Hebrew word “Sign” א ת are also the first and the last letters of the Hebrew alphabet. So then, Jesus the (Sign) Child, is God’s message to us in the Hebrew of the Old Testament. Jesus is also called “The Alpha and the Omega.” Alpha and Omega just happens to be the first and the last letters of the Greek alphabet—so Jesus is also God’s message to us in the Greek Of the New Testament.

In this one Hebrew word “**Sign**” (or evidence), God characterised the Person and Work of the Lord Jesus exactly. God designed the numeric structure in the Hebrew and Greek languages with a particular purpose in mind, to reveal Jesus for who He is, the unique Son of God, and only Saviour of those who believe the gospel. Jesus is of *the same essence* as the Father and explains why Jehovah God says of Himself in the Old Testament,

Thus says **The Lord**, the King of Israel, **and his Redeemer**; the Lord of hosts; “**I Am the First**” and “**I Am the Last**” besides Me there is no God (Isaiah 44:6) Emphasis added.



Observe above that God the Father and the Redeemer (Jesus), are “both” called **The First And The Last**.

We have looked at the first and last letters in that Hebrew word “sign,” now let us examine the centre letter.

### What Is The Significance of The “Centre” letter?

- **SIGN.** In the *Hebrew* the **centre** letter of this word *sign* is “vav” or *waw*. Its spiritual significance is **Redemption**.

Hundreds of years later in the New Testament we read, “For you know that it was not with perishable things such as silver or gold that you were **redeemed...** but with the precious blood of (Jesus) Christ.” Jesus also said He stands “in the midst (**‘Centre’ as in the KJV**) of the churches” (1 Peter 1:18-19 NIV. Revelation 1:13,20). Brackets and emphasis added.

Jesus, “**The First and The Last**” is at the heart or “**Centre**” of all God purposed in the Creation. We see this again in the very first verse of the Bible, in the seven Hebrew words of Genesis 1:1.

Hebrew reads from right to left. As said before, **א** is the “first” letter of the Hebrew alphabet, and **ת** is the “last.”

## “In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth”

בראשית ברא אלהים (את) השמים ואת הארץ

Jesus, “The First And The Last” **א ה** is the “Centre” word of the creation statement above.

The remaining words have just **26 letters**. The numeric value of **Jehovah, יהוה** is also **26**.

In the New Testament the apostle John says of Jesus, “**In the beginning** was the Word...” (John 1:1). We know what John meant, but was this also a play on words? The *beginning* or very first word in the Bible, is the Hebrew “*bereshith*,” which means “**In the beginning.**” In that word we find **א ה** (‘The First and The Last’) encoded at three letter intervals (*Three* symbolising the Triune nature of

God. See above).

As said previously, God has spoken to us through Jesus, in the Hebrew and the Greek languages. Would you be surprised to learn that Bible Chronology sets the year of Jesus' birth in the year **3999** from Adam, and that the numeric value of the letters in the **Greek** alphabet is also **3999**? Can it also be mere coincidence that the period of "The Law," given to the Jews, lasted **1495** years, and that **1495** is the "numeric value" of the letters of the **Hebrew** alphabet? (See Greek and Hebrew alphabets, chapter one).

Do you know that this Person, the Creator of the universe, clothed Himself in a human body and visited this planet two thousand years ago? His name is Jesus. He did this to show us what God is like and to warn us of the danger to come. He demonstrated His love for us by dying on the cross. Only one thing will keep you from experiencing His love now and enjoying His presence throughout eternity in heaven—your *unbelief* and unwillingness to repent of your sins and receive Jesus Christ as your personal Saviour.

**Who Was Offered As A Sacrifice, Was It Isaac Or Was It Ishmael?** (The Bible Says Isaac. Muslim Tradition Says Ishmael - Qur'an 100-108).

**Note:** The reader should understand God had no intention of taking the life of Abraham's son. God hated human sacrifice then, and He still hates it (Deuteronomy 12:31).

As said previously, the incident was more than just a test for Abraham. It was designed to provide a "type" or visual aid of a future event, when God gave His Son Jesus as a sacrifice for you and for me. God stopped Abraham from carrying out the ritual and provided a substitute for him (Genesis 22:13).

But He allowed His own Son to die for us, as our substitute for the sins we committed against His perfect and unchanging commandments. The merits of all Jesus accomplished by His death and resurrection become effective in those who put their trust in Him.

**Typology—Shadow and Substance, Confirming The Biblical Record**

**Shadow** (Genesis 17:19)

Isaac was **named before** his birth

**Substance** (Luke 1:31)

Jesus was **named before** His birth.

**Shadow** (Genesis.21:1)

Isaac's birth **a miracle**, impossible without God.

**Substance** (Luke 1:31)

Jesus' birth **a miracle**, impossible without God.

**Shadow** (Genesis 22:2)

Isaac called an **only son**

*[Ishmael was an **only son** before the birth of Isaac, but he was the son of Abraham and **Hagar** and was not the son of "The Promise." The son of the promise was "Isaac," the son promised by God to Abraham and "Sarah" (Genesis 15:1-4; Romans 4:18-19).]*

**Substance** (John 3:16)

Jesus called an **only Son**.

**Shadow** (Genesis 22:2)

**This is the very first time** the word "Love" appears in the Old Testament with regard to a father's love for his son, "Take your only son Isaac whom you love... and offer him."

**Substance** (Mark 1:11)

**This is the very first time** the word "Love" appears in the New Testament with regard to the Father's love for His Son, "You are My beloved Son in whom I am well pleased." God the Father's love was a sacrificial love.

**SHADOW** (Genesis 21:9)

Isaac **was mocked** by his own kindred (his brother)

**SUBSTANCE** (Mark 15:18)

Jesus **mocked** by His own brethren (the Jews).

**SHADOW** (Genesis 22:6)

Isaac **carried the wood** to be used in his sacrifice.

**SUBSTANCE** (John 19:17)

Jesus **carried the cross**.

**SHADOW** (Genesis 22:9)

**Isaac went willingly** was “obedient unto death” (Figurative).

**SUBSTANCE** (John.10:17. Philippians 2:5-8)

**Jesus went willingly**, was “obedient unto death.”

**SHADOW** (Genesis 22:9)

Isaac **was bound** before being offered as a sacrifice.

**SUBSTANCE** (John 18:12)

Jesus **was bound** before being offered as a sacrifice.

**SHADOW** (Genesis 22:9)

Isaac was **lifted up** and placed on an altar.

**SUBSTANCE** (Matt. 27:35)

Jesus was **lifted up** on a cross.

**SHADOW** (Genesis 22:3)

**Isaac’s father willingly offered** his son as a sacrifice.

**SUBSTANCE** (John 3:16)

**God the Father willingly offered** His Son as a sacrifice.

**SHADOW** (Genesis 22:7-8)

Isaac asked, “But where is the lamb for a burnt offering?” Abraham replied, my son, **God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering...**” KJV. Emphasis added.

**SUBSTANCE** (John 1:29)

When John the Baptist saw Jesus, he said, “**Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world**”

**SHADOW** (Genesis 24)

**After his (typical) death** Isaac got a bride

**SUBSTANCE** (Acts 2)

**After His death** Jesus got a bride (The Church. Revelation. 21:9)

## **More Evidence:**

God's mathematical witness shows it was Isaac who was offered as a sacrifice, identified by the factor, eight.

Not only is Isaac a picture or “type” of Jesus, his name is also a multiple of eight. The numeric value of “Isaac” in the *Greek* is (232) which is:

$$238 = 29 \times 8$$

But that is not all. The numeric value of “Isaac” in the *Hebrew* is (208):

$$208 = 26 \times 8$$

The numeric value of “Ishmael” is **451** (Genesis 16:11).

The book [Genesis] also shows a bloodline, a line of descent that is related to God’s promise given to Abraham.

This line of descent ultimately leads to the one who will bring final fulfillment of that promise, our Lord Jesus Christ. In that line we find Abraham chosen to fulfill God’s promise and Lot dropped, Isaac chosen and Ishmael dropped, Jacob chosen and Esau dropped. Those chosen were all younger sons, showing mere human inheritance was not enough... Nor were they chosen simply to receive blessing for themselves, but they were chosen as servants to bring blessing to others. In Genesis 25:12 “the generations of Ishmael” is followed by a list of names only, for Ishmael’s descendants do not carry on the chosen line. In 25:19 “the generations of Isaac” is followed, not by a list of names, but by the events in the life of Jacob, who was the next one to carry on the chosen line. In 36:1, “the generations of Esau” is followed by a list of names only, for Esau did not carry on the chosen line either.

But 37:2, “the generations of Jacob” is followed by the events in the life of Joseph and his brothers who would carry on the chosen line and become the chosen nation (The Complete Biblical Library, page 14-15, 27 World Library Press Inc. Springfield, Missouri, U.S.A.).

It follows then Yusuf Ali is mistaken where he says of Ishmael, “His steady constancy and submission to the will of God were specially shown when he earned the title, “The sacrifice of God.” (Qur’an footnote 2741, page 841).

The unwillingness of the followers of the religion of Islam to accept God’s sovereign will in choosing Isaac as the natural heir of Abraham, to be the leader of the nation rather than Ishmael, has resulted in continual conflict between the Arabs and the Jews and brought the world to the brink of a nuclear war.

# **“THE TEN COMMANDMENTS”<sup>5</sup>**

## **“Seven,” God’s Perfect Number.**

*Seven* of the Ten Commandments commence with the (Hebrew) word “not”: **7**

The word *day*, occurs *seven* times: **7**

The preposition *in*, *seven* times:

**7**

The preposition *to*, fourteen (2 x **7**) **times: 7**

“Upon” and “above” together, **seven** times: **7**

“Serve”, “servant”, “maidservant”, together, *seven* **times: 7**

The relationship of father, mother, son, daughter, wife, together **Seven times: 7**

The numbers third, fourth, six, seventh, and thousands, together *seven* times: **7**

“Lord”, and “God”, together, *fourteen* (2 x **7**) **times: 7**

There are *seven* different pronouns used, in all forty-nine (7 x 7) **times: 7**

The 3<sup>rd</sup> person singular pronoun occurs *seven* times: **7**

The conjunction “and” *seven* times in Commandment 11: **7**

The definite article *seven* times in Commandment IV: **7**

Commandment four forbids the doing of any work on the *seventh* day to *seven* persons and things: **7**

Commandment ten forbids coveting *to seven* persons and things: **7**

Commandment three contains twenty-one (7 x 3's) simple words: **7**

Commandment nine contains *seven*: **7**

Commandment ten contains twenty-eight (7 x 4's): **7**

See the book **“Jesus in the Tabernacle...”** for astonishing new evidence of design in the Ten Commandments

.

**Answer to readers exercise (A)**

**“GREETINGS RABBI! AND KISSED HIM.”** (Matthew 26:49).

χαιρε        ραββι        και        κατεφιλησεν        αυτον  
600.1.10.100.5.100.1.2.2.10.20.1.10.20.1.300.5.500.10.30.8.200.5.50.1.400.300.7

The value is:

$$3104 = 388 \times 8$$

**Answer to readers exercise (B)**

**“BEHOLD! THE LAMB OF GOD”**

(John 1:29)

ιδε ο αμνος του θεου

10.4.5.70.1.40.50.70.200.300.70.400.9.5.70.400.

The numeric value is;

$$1704 = 213 \times 8$$

**Answer to readers exercise (C).**

**I am the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob**

(Matthew. 22:32 Nestle-Marshall text).

εγω ειμι ο θεος Αβρααμ και ο θεος Ισαακ και ο θεος Ιακωβ

5.3.800.5.10.40.10.70.9.5.70.200.1.2.100.1.1.40.20.1.10.70.9.5.70.200.10.200.1.1

The numeric value is:

$$3207 = 1069 \times 3$$

**Answer to readers exercise (D).**

**“THE HUSBANDMAN”**

(‘My Father is the Husbandman’)

(John 15:1)

Ο γεωργος

70.3.5.800.100.3.70.200

The numeric value is:

$$1251 = 417 \times 3$$

**Answer to readers exercise (E).**

**“The Spirit of Jesus Christ”** (Philippians 1:19).

του πνευματος Ιησου Χριστου

300.70.400.80.50.5.400.40.1.

300.70.200.10.8.200.70.400.

600.100.10.200.300.70.400.

The numeric value is:

$$4284 = 1428 \times 3$$



# 6: The Spiritual Significance Of The Number Seven

We have had a preview of this number in the previous chapter. Here we will look at several more examples and include some other numbers as well. The number seven permeates the scriptures and, as said previously, as the watermark in our paper currency stamps it as authentic, so the number *seven* authenticates the divine origin of the Bible.

Panin takes a given subject like the genealogy of Christ in Matthew 1:1-17, or in a book of the Bible as a whole, or the Bible in its entirety and shows the following kind of phenomena<sup>6</sup>

The number of words in a vocabulary divides exactly by: 7

The number of words that begin with a vowel divides exactly by: 7

The number of proper names of males and females divides exactly by: 7

The number of letters in a vocabulary divides exactly by: 7

The number of words that begin with a consonant divides exactly by: 7

The number of words in a vocabulary occurring more than once divides exactly by: 7

The number of words that occur more than once divide exactly by: 7

The number of words that occur only once divide exactly by: 7

The number of words occurring in more than one form divide exactly by: 7

The number of nouns divides exactly by: 7

The number of words beginning with each of the letters of the alphabet divides exactly by: 7

**Ivan Panin**, a Russian and an agnostic, was one of the world's greatest mathematicians and a multilingual scholar. As a young man he was an active nihilist and was exiled from Russia for plotting against the government. He was fluent in Hebrew, Aramaic and Greek; and after coming to faith in Jesus Christ he began to read the scriptures in their original languages. In the year 1890 God opened his mind to discover a mathematical seal in the Bible, in the extant (existing) copies of both the Old Testament and the New Testament manuscripts that could not have been designed by any human being. Ivan Panin is best known for his discovery of the number "seven" intricately woven into the scriptures throughout the Bible. It was only in 1932 that Ivan Panin, at 77 years

of age finally completed his work and went to be with the Lord in 1942.

The discovery is objective and scientifically irrefutable proof of the divine inspiration of the scriptures, showing that the Bible could not have been produced by human means alone. Not only in the Bible, but also in creation itself, in nature, in the heavens above and in the earth, the evidence of God's mathematical genius can be found. The number "seven" is the Creator's perfect number. Some critics have said when confronted with the evidence, "We are not interested in any mathematical system, it is too complicated for the average mind to grasp." That argument is refuted by the simplicity of the evidence provided in this book. The truth of the matter is they do not have an answer.

As a matter of interest I took a closer look at the dates just mentioned and found the following,

He discovered the seal of seven in the year 1890:

$$1890 = 270 \times 7$$

He completed his work in the year 1932:

$$1932 = 276 \times 7$$

His age at the completion of his work was:

$$77 = 11 \times 7$$

His work, 1890 - 1932 took 42 years:

$$42 = 6 \times 7$$

His death in 1942, while not a multiple of sevens, has for the sum of the figures 16, or one plus six, = 7 Coincidence??? The evidence to follow will dispel any such thought.

## **Genesis 1:1**

Let us look at God's perfect number, the number seven.

## **"In The Beginning God Created The Heavens And The Earth."**

In the *Hebrew* text the above verse consists of just "seven" words.

There are seven words:

$$1 \times 7$$

The seven words have exactly 28 letters:

$$4 \times 7$$

There are three nouns, God, heaven, earth. Their total numeric value is 777:

$$111 \times 7$$

There is one Hebrew verb, “created.” its numeric value is exactly 203:

$$29 \times 7$$

The first three Hebrew words contain the subject, they have exactly 14 letters:

$$2 \times 7$$

The other four contain the objects with 14 letters:

$$2 \times 7$$

The fourth and fifth words have exactly seven letters:

$$1 \times 7$$

The sixth and seventh words have exactly seven letters:

$$1 \times 7$$

The Hebrew words for the two objects, “The heaven and the earth” each have 7 letters:

$$1 \times 7$$

The *value* of the *first, middle and last* letters in the verse is 133:

$$19 \times 7$$

The numeric value of the *first and last letters* of the whole seven words is 1393:

$$199 \times 7$$

The *value* of the *first and last letters* of the first and last words is 497:

$$71 \times 7$$

So the *value* of the *first and last letters* of each of the words between is 896:

$$128 \times 7$$

The Hebrew particle "ETH" with the article “THE” used twice equal 406:

$$58 \times 7$$

The last letters of the *first and last words* equal 490:

## 70 x 7

“As we see how these seven Hebrew words were so marvelously chosen and arranged by God, that the number “seven” is literally woven into them in every conceivable way, we are still only seeing but a glimpse of what is hidden in these words. It has been found there are over thirty different numeric features in the verse, and it has been calculated the chance of coincidence accounting for the above is *one in thirty three trillion odd*.

Some of the world’s foremost mathematicians, after studying it, have concluded that not even the cleverest man who ever lived could have devised such a sublime mathematical problem, and hide it in such a simple statement that declares the first stupendous miracle of God. Hidden within itself is not only found the seal of seven, but also a mathematical key to unlock every aspect of its fundamental truths, some of which were not known to man until the advent of Christ”

When we look at the odds mentioned above against coincidence accounting for this amazing evidence, in just the first seven words of the Old Testament section of the Christian Bible, let it be understood by the critics that numerics of this nature, as evidence of divine inspiration, is found throughout the Bible in the extant, or existing manuscripts.

## “God’s Seal Upon The Old Testament Authors”

(Those to whom the books ascribe themselves)

The critics have had much to say about authorship of the books of the Christian Bible, “Moses was not the author of those books attributed to him by the Jews and the Christians” (Deedat page 7, ‘Is The Bible God’s Word’). Let us see how God autographs the truth of His word with the number seven, showing the futility of attempting to discredit the Bible.

The persons named in the Hebrew Bible as its writers are; Moses, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, the twelve Minor Prophets, David, Solomon, Daniel, Ezra and Nehemiah. Their numeric values are as follows:

|           |     |         |     |
|-----------|-----|---------|-----|
| Moses     | 345 | Obadiah | 91  |
| Zechariah | 242 | Isaiah  | 401 |
| Jonah     | 71  | Malachi | 101 |
|           |     |         |     |

|           |     |          |     |
|-----------|-----|----------|-----|
| Jeremiah  | 271 | Micah    | 75  |
| David     | 14  | Ezekiel  | 156 |
| Nahum     | 104 | Solomon  | 375 |
| Hosea     | 381 | Habbakuk | 216 |
| Daniel    | 195 | Joel     | 47  |
| Zephaniah | 235 | Ezra     | 278 |
| Amos      | 176 | Haggai   | 21  |
| Nehemiah  | 113 |          |     |

The total numeric value of the above authors is 3808:

$$44 \times 7$$

The total number of authors is 21:

$$3 \times 7$$

Those having odd numbers for their numeric values are 14:

$$2 \times 7$$

Those having even numbers are seven:

$$1 \times 7$$

The Law and the prophets have 2 933:

$$419 \times 7$$

The “writings” have 875:

$$125 \times 7$$

which in turn David has 14:

$$2 \times 7$$

and Solomon to Nehemiah have 861:

$$123 \times 7$$

**The numeric values of the 21 authors form the following and only groups of sevens,**

Moses to Hosea, have a numeric value of 1 554:

$$222 \times 7$$

Joel to Jonah, have a numeric value of 385:

$$55 \times 7$$

Micah to Zephaniah, have a numeric value of 630:

$$90 \times 7$$

Haggai has a numeric value of 21:

$$3 \times 7$$

Zechariah to Malachi have a numeric value of 343:

$$49 \times 7$$

David has a numeric value of 14:

$$2 \times 7$$

Solomon to Nehemiah have a numeric value of 861:

$$123 \times 7$$

**Note that the number of groupings are “seven”:**

$$1 \times 7$$

As the chance for the above features of sevens, in the mere matter of the lists of the Bible writers, is **only one in 1302289781830, less than one in thirteen hundred billion**, a design of sevens is thus seen to run the mere list of Bible writers (Panin). Emphasis added.

Moses is therefore not only proved to be the author of those books attributed to him by the Jews and Christians, but the fact is that if his (Moses) name is omitted from the record, the whole numerical structure breaks down.

## **“God’s Seal Upon The New Testament Authors”**

**(Those to whom the books ascribe themselves)**

### **Author      Numeric      Value.**

James      833

Peter      755

Jude      685

Paul      781

John      1069

The total numeric value is:

$$4,123 = 589 \times 7$$

Who is the author of “The Gospel of John?” *Neither God nor John!!!*. (Deedat, pages 57-60. ‘Is The Bible God’s Word’).

Again, as with the name of Moses, if John’s name is omitted the whole numerical structure breaks down. Further enumeration concerning “authorship” is deemed unnecessary, as the point has been made. The critics need to understand that the present number of books in the Bible, including those “anonymous” books, is proved through numerics to be by Design” and essential to the numerical system.

The number seven, underlying the text in the extant copies of the Hebrew and the Greek manuscripts *comes to the surface*, as it were in the last Book of the Bible, the Book of “Revelation.” Open any New Testament version to this book and the reader will be confronted with the word “seven” on almost every page. In the book of “Revelation” we read of, the *seven* churches; *seven* golden candlesticks; the *seven* stars; *seven* seals; the *seven* angels; *seven* trumpets; *seven* thunders; *seven* voices... to name just a few, and obvious even to the most casual reader.

## ‘Seven’ in the book of Revelation

The name Jesus occurs 14 times:

$$2 \times 7$$

The name Jesus, with Christ, occurs seven times:

$$1 \times 7$$

The name Lord occurs 21 times:

$$3 \times 7$$

(Reflects 22 times in some versions.

Chapter 11:4 should be translated God, not Lord)

The word “Spirit” occurs 14 times:

$$2 \times 7$$

It is interesting to note that the New Testament has 21 epistles:

$$3 \times 7$$

## The Genealogy of Christ (Matthew, chapter one)

Notice that verse seventeen divides the whole genealogy into three sets, consisting of *fourteen* generations each. (The following numerics are by Panin).

Abraham to David, 14:

$$2 \times 7$$

David to Babylon, 14:

$$2 \times 7$$

Babylon to Christ, 14:

$$2 \times 7$$

## Verses 1-11

The “vocabulary” of the *first* eleven verses has 49 words:

$$7 \times 7$$

of these 49 words, 28 begin with a vowel:

$$4 \times 7$$

And 21 with a *consonant*,:

$$3 \times 7$$

The 49 words of the vocabulary have 266 letters:

$$38 \times 7$$

The sum of the figures (266) is 14:

$$2 \times 7$$

**Just as the 49 words are shown above to be divided by vowels and consonants, so the 266 letters of the vocabulary follow exactly the same plan.**

Of the 266 letters, 140 of them are *vowels*:

$$20 \times 7$$

And the remaining 126 letters *are* consonants:

$$18 \times 7$$

Of these 49 words, 35 of them occur more than once in the passage:

$$5 \times 7$$



And 14 of them but once:

**2 x 7**

Seven of them occur in more than one form:

**1 x 7**

And 42 in only one form:

**6 x 7**

Among the parts of speech the 49 words are thus divided. 42 are nouns:

**6 x 7**

And seven are not nouns:

**1 x 7**

Of the nouns, 35 are Proper names:

**5 x 7**

And seven are common nouns:

**1 x 7**

Of the Proper names, 28 are male ancestors of the Christ:

**4 x 7**

And seven are not:

**1 x 7**

**These 49 (Greek) words are distributed alphabetically thus,**

*Alpha to epsilon* are 21 in number:

**3 x 7**

*zeta to kappa*, 14:

**2 x 7**

*mu to ch* 14:

**2 x 7**

No other groups of sevens stopping at the end of a letter are made by these 49 words. The groups of sevens stop with these letters and no others. But the above letters, alpha, epsilon, zeta, kappa, mu, ch, are letters 1, 5, 6, 10, 12, 22 of the Greek alphabet; and *the sum of these numbers*, called their “place values” are 56:

$$8 \times 7$$

This nowhere near completes the evidence through Bible numerics of divine inspiration in this passage, which also contains other hidden features. Consider now Mr Deedat's attitude toward the above passage, where he says "only a pervert" can accept this genealogy (page 52, 'Is The Bible God's Word').

## **The Birth of Christ** (Matthew 1:18-25).

This second part of chapter one relates to the Birth of Jesus Christ. The numerics are by Panin.

The passage has 161 words:

$$23 \times 7$$

With a vocabulary of 77 words:

$$11 \times 7$$

Occurring in 105 forms:

$$15 \times 7$$

The numeric value of the 77 words of the vocabulary is 51,247:

$$7321 \times 7$$

As an angel addresses Joseph in this passage, the 77 words of the vocabulary are divided thus by sevens:

The angel uses 28:

$$4 \times 7$$

He does *not* use 49:

$$7 \times 7$$

The same is true of the 105 forms. The angel uses 35:

$$5 \times 7$$

He does *not* use 70:

$$10 \times 7$$

The numeric value of the 77 words (51 247) is divided thus:

**There are six words found nowhere else in Matthew.**

Their numeric value is 5005:

$$715 \times 7$$

Of which one word (Emmanuel), found nowhere else in the New Testament, has a numeric value of 644:

$$92 \times 7$$

These six words have a total of 56 letters:

$$8 \times 7$$

Of the 105 forms, 77 occur only once:

$$11 \times 7$$

And 28 occur more than once:

$$4 \times 7$$

And 35 are verbs:

$$5 \times 7$$

While 70 are not verbs:

$$10 \times 7$$

As with the previous section of Matthew, this passage abounds with numerical evidence of divine inspiration, which is by no means exhaustive. The rest of the book of Matthew is constructed in exactly the same way. Again, when considering the possibility of chance alone accounting for the numerical structure of Matthew chapter one, the odds against it run into billions to one.

It would have taken Matthew over a thousand years to have constructed the gospel on these lines himself, even assuming it would have been at all possible for him to do so. We happen to know Matthew could not have written his gospel before the cross of Christ... and he could not have written it after the destruction of Jerusalem, in the year A.D. 70; if it had been written after the destruction of Jerusalem he would have added a note about it, in chapter 24, where it is foretold. We have thus evidence that Matthew, at most, had only about 40 years in which to write the gospel. Yet in 40 years, without anyone having some idea of it for some 1900 years, we find a most elaborate numeric scheme in his book” (*I. Panin*).

**The Childhood of Jesus** (Matthew, chapter two).

The second chapter of Matthew tells of the childhood of Jesus.

Its vocabulary has 161 words:

$$23 \times 7$$

With 896 letters:

$$128 \times 7$$

And 238 forms:

$$34 \times 7$$

The numeric value of the vocabulary is 123 529:

$$17,647 \times 7$$

And so on through pages of enumeration. This chapter has at least four logical divisions, and each division shows alone the same phenomena found in the chapter as a whole.

Thus the *first* six verses have a vocabulary of fifty-six words, or  $8 \times 7$ 's, etc. There are some speeches here; Herod speaks, the Magi speak, the Angel speaks. But so pronounced are the numeric phenomena here, that though there are as it were, numerous rings within rings, and wheels within wheels, each is perfect in itself, though forming all the while only part of the rest.

## **Arrant Nonsense**

In spite of the fact that to date these mathematical phenomena has never been found outside the Bible, there will always be critics. Speaking of the number "Seven" one such critic asserts that the very nature of the Greek alphabet is such that it must give the preponderance of sevens.

"There are only twenty four Greek letters", he says, "and three of these represent 7, 70 and 700, so that the 'seven-element' is inherent already in one eighth of the alphabet. Further, several other letters in combination add up to seven, and if we add these to the other three, there are at least nine letters out of twenty four (three eighths) which have this 'seven-element' in them before they are compounded into words."

This is arrant nonsense. If a sentence consisted of a thousand letters each of whose numeric values were multiples of seven, and there was only one letter which was not a multiple of seven, then the numeric value of the sentence would

NOT be a multiple of seven.

The preponderance of the 'seven-element' even if it existed, would have no effect whatever on numerics. That such ridiculous arguments have to be put forward against numerics is clear proof no sound arguments exist" <sup>7</sup>

I wonder what argument the above mentioned critic would advance in view of the preponderance of the number "eight" that God has been pleased to unveil through this book?

### **THE PERFECT NUMBER UPON LIVING THINGS <sup>8</sup>**

Take first some of the domestic birds that anyone can check for themselves. Everyone knows when you set eggs of the domestic hen, whether they are placed under the hen or in the incubator, you look for the chicks on the 21<sup>st</sup> day:

$$3 \times 7$$

While on domestics check up your canary, 14 days:

$$2 \times 7$$

Now let me draw your attention to something that seems to be clear evidence that these periods are by definite appointment, namely, that the periods extend exactly by sevens.

Small Owls and Coots, hundreds of varieties of finches and numerous other families of small birds like robins, thrushes and cockatoos have been checked at 14 days:

$$2 \times 7$$

The Spotted Eagle, Quails, Pigeon Hawk, Medium Owls, Parrots, Tern, Prairie & Sage Hens Grouse, Tinamou, Cormorants, Herons, Ibis, Ravens, 21 days:

$$3 \times 7$$

The Common Duck, Duck Hawk, Large Owls, Turkeys, Peafowl, Crane, Divers, Bittern, Flamingo, 28 days:

$$4 \times 7$$

The Muscovy duck, the Imperial and Golden Eagle, Swans, Rheas, Storm Petrels, 35 days

$$5 \times 7$$

Penguins, Cassowary, Durban Screamer, Garnet, Ostrich, Kiwi, 42 days:

$$6 \times 7$$

Emperor Penguin, 49 days:

$$7 \times 7$$

Blackfoot Penguin: Emu, 56 days:

$$8 \times 7$$

With the human species it is 280 days:

$$40 \times 7$$

**E W Bullinger “Number in Scripture” page 9, notes the following,**

With insects the ova are hatched from:

7 half-days (as the wasp, bee, etc.):

$$1 \times 7$$

While with other it is 7 whole-days:

$$1 \times 7$$

The majority of insects require from 14:

$$2 \times 7$$

To 42 days. (The same applies to the larva state):

$$6 \times 7$$

With animals the period of gestation of:

The mouse is 21 days:

$$3 \times 7$$

The hare and rat 28 days:

$$4 \times 7$$

The cat 56 days:

$$8 \times 7$$

The dog 63 days:

$$9 \times 7$$

The lion 98 days:

$$14 \times 7$$

The sheep 147 days:

$$21 \times 7$$

## The Number Eleven

As previously stated, there is an abundance of mathematical phenomena in God's word with sets of numbers besides the number seven. In this example we see how God has used the number "eleven" with just the books of the Bible. Now this is an external *feature* of numerical design and can be checked by anyone, without knowledge of the Greek. Is it mere coincidence that the numeric value of the Greek word for "books" (Biblia) is 55, or  $5 \times 11$ 's?

There are 66 books in the Bible:

$$6 \times 11$$

Of these, 22 are anonymous (in originals):

$$2 \times 11$$

And 44 are non-anonymous:

$$4 \times 11$$

Of these 44 non-anonymous books, 22 of them belong to writers of more than one book:

$$2 \times 11$$

And 22 of them to writers of only one book:

$$2 \times 11$$

What we call Epistolary books (O.T. and N.T.) are 33:

$$3 \times 11$$

The non-Epistolary books are 33:

$$3 \times 11$$

The seven great divisions of the Bible are divided thus:

The number of books in the largest division and the smallest division total 44:

$$4 \times 11$$

The remaining books total 22:

$$2 \times 11$$

Two of these great divisions of the Bible consist of only one book each, one of them is Acts, which is book number 44 of the Bible:

$$4 \times 11$$

The other is Revelation, book number 66:

$$6 \times 11$$

**The seven divisions:** The Law: Prophets: Writings: Gospels: Acts: Epistles: Revelation. (I. Panin).

“Book” can mean simply a lined exercise book or even blank pages. This is the case in the above example. When we describe the *content* of the book, we speak of it as God’s “word” or “scripture,” or “inspired” by God

### **The Number Eleven Continued**

Here is another example showing the significance of the number eleven.

### **(Matthew 1:18-25)**

There are 77 words in the vocabulary to this passage:

**7 x 11**

Of the 77 words, 33 begin with a vowel:

**3 x 11**

And 44 begin with a *consonant*:

**4 x 11**

Of the 33 vowel words, *alpha* to *iota* have 22:

**2 x 11**

And omicron to omega have eleven:

**1 x 11**

The number of letters in these 77 words are 396:

**36 x 11**

Of which the words beginning with a vowel have 143:

**13 x 11**

And those beginning with a *consonant* have 253:

**23 x 11**

The very first word in this passage “*tou*” has a numerical *value* of 770:

**70 x 11**

Of the 24 letters in the Greek alphabet, the letters ζ and ψ are not used in this passage, leaving 22:



$$2 \times 11$$

This by no means exhausts the numerical phenomena in this passage, not a letter can be taken from the passage, or changed in it, without destroying its numeric design.

## “Place Values” (Genesis 1:2)

The second verse of Genesis consists of 14 words, or two sevens. It would take a booklet to enumerate the numeric phenomena of that one verse of 14 words. So here we will take only its first four words.

The four words of the Hebrew original, in the second verse of Genesis chapter one, for ”And the earth became waste and void,” have 16 letters, of which one half are duplicates; so that only *eight* letters are employed in these four words. Arranging these eight letters in their *alphabetical* order, there values are,

| Place Value | Numeric Value | Value      |
|-------------|---------------|------------|
| 1           | 1             | 2          |
| 2           | 2             | 4          |
| 5           | 5             | 10         |
| 6           | 6             | 12         |
| 10          | 10            | 20         |
| 18          | 90            | 108        |
| 20          | 200           | 220        |
| <u>22</u>   | <u>400</u>    | <u>422</u> |
| <b>84</b>   | <b>714</b>    | <b>798</b> |

The value of the 8 letters employed in these four words is 798:

$$114 \times 7$$

Of which the place value has 84:

$$12 \times 7$$

With the sum of its factors 14:

$$2 \times 7$$

And the numeric value has 714:

$$102 \times 7$$

**The value 798 is moreover divided thus;**

The four numbers occupying places 1, 3, 5, 7 (the odd) have 252:

$$36 \times 7$$

And places 2, 4, 6, 8 (the even) have 546:

$$78 \times 7$$

Again, the first four numbers (the one half of the 8 making up the sum 798), have 28:

$$4 \times 7$$

The last four, making up the second half, have 770:

$$110 \times 7$$

With the sum of its figures 14:

$$2 \times 7$$

The first half ends with 12; the second with 422;  
their sum is 434:

$$62 \times 7$$

(I. Panin).

The examples in this book show that the God who took infinite care in the design of the universe, gave no less attention to the words in His book. Look at these words found in the Old Testament.

“The words of the Lord are *pure words*, Like silver tried in a furnace of earth, *Purified **seven times***” (Psalm 12:6). Emphasis added

# 7: the Righteousness that comes from God

**What does the Bible reveal about the nature of God and the sinfulness of man?**

People believe God can do anything He wants, because He is God. Did you know there are some things God cannot do, that He is self restricted by the very qualities or perfection's that constitute His nature? For instance the Bible tells us God cannot lie (Titus 1:2). This means we can believe all God has said in the Bible, particularly about salvation through Jesus Christ.

God's goal for the believer is maturity (Matthew 5:48). Helping new converts understand what God has revealed about His nature early in their walk, will go a long way towards achieving that goal. No one will ever comprehend all of the mysteries of God, only what He has been pleased to reveal about Himself in the Bible and through general revelation. Here are some insights God would have us understand about His nature.

## The Nature of God

**GOD IS LOVE:** The Bible says, "He who does not love does not know God, for God is Love" (John 3:36; 1 John 4:8,16). God's love is not governed by a person's good or evil deeds, by appearance or intellect. His is a caring, compassionate, forgiving love (1 Corinthians 13:7). He loved us while we were yet sinners proving that He is totally impartial.

We see God's love is also a sacrificial love, for He gave His Son to die for us (John 3:16; Romans 5:8). It must not be thought that God's love subordinates His other attributes; which leads people to the belief that because God is love, He would never judge anyone eternally (Matthew 25:46; 2 Thessalonians 1:8-9).

**GOD IS HOLY:** Holiness speaks of separation. It speaks of being SPECIAL or UNCLASSIFIABLE with anything else. God (the 3 ETERNAL BEINGS) are in a class all of their own. They are in the UNCREATED class, whereas everything else is in the CREATED class. They are in the SUPREME GOVERNMENT class, whereas everything else is in the GOVERNED or CITIZEN class. God transcends His creation, yet He is not detached from it. He exists independently

of His creation, but not from it. As a result believers experience His love and enjoy fellowship with Him. The absolute perfection's of His nature are far beyond anything to which mortal man can hope to attain. God is apart from sin. He is glorious in holiness and exalted in majesty. God expects holiness from His creatures, meaning that we are to be as holy (humanly speaking) as He is holy (1 Peter 1:16; Isaiah 57:15).

**GOD IS TRUTHFUL:** It is impossible for God to lie, therefore God can be relied upon to do all He has said in His word, and believers can have confidence and complete trust in His faithfulness. (Numbers 23:19; Psalm 31:5; 119:160; Proverbs 30:5; Habakkuk 2:4; Romans 1:17; Titus 1:2).

**GOD IS THE SUM TOTAL OF ALL KNOWLEDGE:** He knows all things in time and space, in the past, in the present and in the future. "Can anyone hide himself in secret places, so I shall not see him?" says the Lord; "Do I not fill heaven and earth, says the Lord? (Jeremiah 23:24). He knows our thoughts and the intents of the heart (Hebrews 4:12-13). Nothing can ever take God by surprise (Psalm 147:5, Proverbs 15:3, Daniel 2:22, Acts 15:8; 1 Corinthians 3:20).

**GOD IS ALL POWERFUL:** His mighty power created and sustains the universe and He is able to do whatever He wills, but always in harmony with His other attributes that together form His nature. All things exist by him and are held together by His power (Colossians 1:17; Hebrew 1:3). An illustration often used goes like this; "If God is all powerful (omnipotent), could He make a rock so large even He could not lift it?" Yes, He could, but because He is the sum total of all knowledge, He would never do so. In other words God will never express any one of His attributes at the expense of another. For instance, in keeping with His attribute of Holiness, He could never do anything that is morally wrong. (Job 26:7-14; Job 42:2).

**GOD IS TIMELESS:** The Spirit of God is personally present throughout all time and space. He is not bound by time, as can be seen by His name I AM, ('Eternally present' Exodus 3:14). There is no place in the universe where He cannot be found, whether in the past, the present or future. (Psalm 139:8; Proverbs 15:3). According to Einstein's theory of reality, time begins to dilate or stretch out for an object as it approaches the speed of Light, i.e. time flows more slowly, and theoretically will FREEZE for an object that travels at the speed of light. God, however, exists everywhere, and has no need to travel anywhere, since He is already everywhere ...so how does time flow for God?

**GOD IS THE SUPREME RULER OF THE UNIVERSE:** He works all things after the

council of His own sovereign will and discretion (Ephesians 1:11). All He has purposed will happen (Psalm 33:8-9). God is the sovereign ruler of the universe (Psalm 103:19).

**GOD IS RIGHTEOUS:** He always does what is right and it is impossible for Him to do what is wrong. He is morally perfect and will never act contrary to His nature, or express His love if it means violating His perfect justice (Ezra 9:15; Psalm 7:9; Psalm 48:1; Psalm 119; Jeremiah 23:6; 2 Timothy 2:13; 1 John 2:29).

**GOD IS JUST:** (also means righteousness). God executes perfect impartial justice to all His creatures. He is absolutely fair. Because of the absolute unalloyed perfection of His nature, He must judge all who are unrighteous (Genesis 18:25; Deuteronomy 32:4; Romans 1:18; Romans 6:23; 1 Corinthians 6:9).

Dear reader, can you see that this is who God is, that while He remains free to do anything He pleases, He nevertheless cannot act contrary to, or compromise any one of His qualities or attributes. He always acts in complete accord with His holy character (2 Timothy 2:13).

The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit are eternal and *unchanging*. “*Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today and forever*” (Hebrews 13:8). Because of these limitations we can rely totally upon the promises in His word. He is completely trustworthy and consistent. He cannot change what He is, (God’s *Immutability*, another quality of His nature, Psalm 102:25-27) and forgiveness of sins *must* be on a moral basis. Our judicial systems often favour the criminal. Not so with God, He is judicially bound by an absolute perfection of holiness to execute the full penalty of His unchanging commandments.

God’s divine nature *prevents Him from forgiving sins arbitrarily*. As a Righteous Judge and moral ruler of the universe, He must uphold His own divine justice. Because He is Righteousness, He must condemn sin and judge the sinner. “Your eyes are too pure to look on evil; you cannot tolerate wrong” (Habakkuk 1:13). From God’s side He cannot overlook sin, for that would set a precedent with catastrophic results in the universe. God, cannot overlook sin, because this would be a neglect on His part, of fulfilling His function as the Just and Righteous Judge of the Universe. God cannot be an Unjust Judge, and therefore, He cannot acquit sin, without meting out the appropriate punishment. On the human side, man’s dilemma is that he cannot wash away the stain of his sin or erase it from the divine record in heaven.

The Old Testament says, “Who can say, *“I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin”*”? (Proverbs 20:9). And again, *“None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him”* (Psalm 49:7).

The New Testament affirms man is incapable of making himself righteous before God (Romans 3:19-23). People substitute their own righteousness before God, which is unacceptable to Him (Isaiah 6:4).

There was no other way but for God to take the initiative. The perfect holiness and justice of God and the sinfulness of man was a gulf that could only be bridged by God Himself. He came to earth in the person of the Son (one of the 3 Eternal Beings chose to become a human), to pay the full penalty for our sins, required by His own divine law. At least twice in the New Testament Jesus is expressly called God (See chapter two, ‘Names and Titles of Jesus’ also John 20:28; Titus 2:13; Hebrews 1:8).

In Theological terms, Righteousness and Justification are closely aligned. Briefly, the Bible teaches justification is a *declarative* act of God, where through the “grace” of God, the guilty sinner without any human merit or works whatsoever, is released from the penalty of his sins (acquitted), and imputed with righteousness, not his own righteousness, but Christ’s. In other words, when the repentant sinner trusts in God’s word concerning the gospel of Jesus Christ, believing Jesus died to pay the penalty for sins committed against God’s holy, and perfect commandments, God declares that person **righteous**. There are many aspects of salvation that are not in the scope of this book for discussion, but the believer should know that he becomes a son and heir of God, and co-heir with Jesus—and is accepted and loved by the new society of the redeemed (1 John 3:10). In that moment of true childlike faith and confidence in God’s word, the sins of the repentant sinner are removed as far as the east is from the west, *never to be remembered again by God*. (See also Hebrews 8:12; 9:12; Galatians 4:7; Colossians 2:13-14).

The reader should realise by now that the Bible is a unique book, that it is the word of the living God and has no equal among the religious literature of the world’s religions. It makes clear the fact that apart from Jesus Christ there has never been a person whose life fulfilled all of God’s moral requirements, or who was good enough to merit salvation and heaven. Not one! All people are without an acceptable righteousness and cannot make themselves righteous before God, no matter how hard they try.

Jesus said, “*And these (the unrighteous) will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into eternal life,*” (Matthew 25:46) Emphasis and brackets added. Those words of Jesus make it of paramount importance that people understand their lost condition before God and of His plan to clothe them with a righteousness they cannot earn and do not deserve, only accept with humility as a “free gift.” Our sins against the absolute and unchanging commandments of the Creator is the root of the problem, and “righteousness” is God’s cure. Without it man has no inheritance in God’s promise of eternal life, made before the creation of the world,

**In hope of eternal life which God, who cannot lie, promised before time began (Titus 1:2).**

You are either right with God or you are not right with God.

## **Our Fallen Nature (and Fallen World)**

The Bible says,

“Therefore just as through one man [Adam] sin entered the world, and death through sin, and thus death spread to all people, because all sinned...” (Romans 5:12). Brackets added.

As the *disobedience* of “the first man Adam” involved the whole human family in it’s consequences (and the innocent animals, as well had to suffer, some were transformed into carnivores and cruelly ate the others alive) , so the *obedience* of “the second Man” Jesus, four thousand years later, involved the whole human family. I personally believe the seed of the human race was in Adams loins and passed on from parent to offspring. For instance, “Genes,” containing DNA are the building blocks of life. They determine your features, your hereditary characteristics and a hundred and one other things about you, yet they are so small that the genes of every person who has ever lived would be about half a teaspoonful. New genome research indicates possibly even half that amount.

When Adam sinned, he subjected his descendants to the temptations of devils and demons, and the estrangement and withdrawal of God. That is what the abovementioned verse is saying, that Adam’s *spiritual death (separation from God, and fellowship with the devil)* was passed on to the human race. Jesus touched on this when He said, “Follow Me, and **let the dead bury their own dead,**” (Matthew 8:22). There is not one who does not experience the effects of

the fall.

Today people live in fear of the aids virus. The awful consequence of aids is that the body loses its ability to resist infection. The fallen nature that mankind has inherited through the fall can be likened to the aids virus, in that it is just as deadly, and has weakened man's will and resistance to being polluted by its by-product, "personal sins." But unlike the aids virus, which at the time of writing has defied every effort of medical science to find a solution, the problem of man's fallen nature virus and cursed condition *does* have a solution. The cure is faith in Jesus Christ. The abovementioned verse (Romans 5:12) does not say "all *have* sinned" but that "all sinned (i.e all are judged as though they have sinned, by being subjected to mortality)" [all (are subjected to mortality, even the innocent animals (eg. Noah's flood/ carnivores/ animal suffering etc as though they had personally sinned) sinned in Adam. See Luke 19:10]. David was aware of this when he said, "Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity (i.e into a fallen, rebellious world that is under judgement); and in sin my mother conceived me." (Psalm 51:5). David was not saying he was conceived as the result of a sinful relationship on the part of his mother (his parents were married, however they still experienced very STRONG SEXUAL DESIRES that were passed on to David), but that the morally weak nature (the judgement on Adam and Eve's sin) that has polluted Adam's race, was passed onto him by his mother.

His parents and most other human beings were subject to strong sexual desires and passions, that they probably could not control, and this lack of control, passed onto David and his descendants, especially his son Amnon. (2Sa 13:10 "Bring the meal to the bedroom," Amnon told Tamar, "so I can eat from your hand." Tamar took the cakes she had made and went to her brother Amnon's bedroom. 2Sa 13:11 When she brought [them] to him to eat, he grabbed her and said, "Come sleep with me, my sister!" 2Sa 13:12 "Don't, my brother!" she cried. "Don't humiliate me, for such a thing should never be done in Israel. Don't do this horrible thing! 2Sa 13:13 Where could I ever go with my disgrace? And you-you would be like one of the immoral men in Israel! Please, speak to the king, for he won't keep me from you." 2Sa 13:14 But he refused to listen to her, and because he was stronger than she was, he raped her. 2Sa 13:15 After this, Amnon hated Tamar with such intensity that the hatred he hated her with was greater than the love he had loved her with. "Get out of here!" he said.) This **fallen, morally weak** nature is **not a sin nature**! If this were true, the Bible would not have mentioned certain Biblical characters as RIGHTEOUS, e.g. Gen



6:9 These are the family records of Noah. Noah was a righteous man, blameless among his contemporaries; **Noah walked with God.** Gen 18:26 The Lord said, "If at Sodom I find **50 righteous people** in the city, I will spare the whole place for their sake." Psa 33:1 Rejoice in the Lord, you **righteous ones**; praise from the **upright** is beautiful.

Mat 23:35 So all the **righteous blood** shed on the earth will be charged to you, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah, son of Berechiah, whom you murdered between the sanctuary and the altar. Job 1:8 Then the Lord said to Satan, "Have you considered My servant Job? No one else on earth is like him, a man of perfect integrity, who fears God and turns away from evil."

However, the fallen nature means that mankind is **subjected to aggravated temptation and demonic influence**. Under the influence of demons and sinful people, even innocent children can learn to imitate sinful and unrighteous behavior. It is HARD, but not IMPOSSIBLE to be RIGHTEOUS with a FALLEN NATURE. However, it is IMPOSSIBLE TO BE SINLESS, with a FALLEN NATURE. Since no one is SINLESS (no one can say that they are SINLESS, that they have never sinned not once in their whole life...even Job sinned in his youth... Job 13:26 For You record bitter accusations against me and **make me inherit the iniquities of my youth.**), we all WITHOUT EXCEPTION stand GUILTY before God, and need His MERCY. God can only provide us with mercy, if we ACCEPT the ATONEMENT that He has provided for us, that enables Him to FORGIVE OUR SINS. God Himself took upon Himself the PUNISHMENT FOR OUR SINS. Num\_21:8 Then the Lord said to Moses, "Make a snake [image] and mount it on a pole. When anyone who is bitten looks at it, he will recover.

Num 21:9 So Moses made a bronze snake and mounted it on a pole. Whenever someone was bitten, and he looked at the bronze snake, he recovered.

Joh 3:14 Just as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, so the Son of Man must be lifted up (on the Cross),

Joh 3:15 so that everyone who believes in Him will have eternal life.

Joh 3:16 " "For God loved the world in this way: He gave His only Son, so that everyone who believes in Him will not perish but have eternal life.

Joh 3:17 For God did not send His Son into the world that He might judge the world, but that the world might be saved through Him.

Joh 3:18 Anyone who believes in Him is not judged, but anyone who does not believe is already judged, because he has not believed in the name of the only Son of God (which means 'Salvation').

Joh 3:19 " "This, then, is the judgment: the Light has come into the world, and

people loved darkness rather than the Light because their deeds were evil.

Joh 3:20 For everyone who practices wicked things hates the light and avoids it, so that his deeds may not be exposed.

Joh 3:21 "But anyone who lives by the truth comes to the light, so that his works may be shown to be accomplished by God."

It is easier to denature plutonium, than to denature the evil spirit of man.  
**Albert Einstein.** (speaking of Hitler's barbarism)

There are those who argue God is unfair, saying "Why should we suffer because of our parents sins?" They cite the following scripture, "For I, the Lord your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate me..." (Deuteronomy 5:9-10).

That passage is speaking of Israel and her sins "as a nation," because of idolatry (v8). Of course it is true that decisions made by our ancestors can adversely affect our lives, but God makes it quite clear He does not punish the children for the sins of their parents, "*Fathers shall not be put to death for their children, nor shall children be put to death for their fathers; a person shall be put to death for his own sin.*" (Deuteronomy 24:16.) Emphasis added.

Disobedience to God was **a moral choice** with Adam and Eve and it is still a moral choice today. Being born with a fallen nature into a fallen world, with demons and the influence of evil people, does not exempt people from accountability for their personal sins. The Bible says,

Surely the arm of the Lord is not too short to save, nor his ear too dull to hear. But *your iniquities* have separated you from your God, your sins have hidden his face from you, so that he will not hear (Isaiah 59:1-2 NIV).  
Emphasis added.

Through the fall of Adam, all creation has witnessed the devastating effect of sin and of how far the Saviour was willing to go to save man (John 3:16).

Six thousand years of human misery and suffering, initiated by a single and seemingly insignificant act of disobedience on the part of Adam and Eve, has failed to convince people of the serious consequences of personal sin. The Bible says even the angels in heaven who sinned were cast out from God's presence (2 Peter 2:4).

All of this raises the question, "Who then can be saved?" The answer is that no

one can ever be saved apart from God's Atonement, i.e. the death of the Lord Jesus Christ. The absolute, transcendent holiness of God moved Him to oppose sinners, and His perfect "uncompromising justice" demanded they be sentenced and separated from His presence.

God's great love and mercy found a way to forgive sinners their sins and bring them into right relation with Himself; and empower them to live lives that are pleasing and acceptable in His sight.

**Obedience to the Law Cannot Save You, unless you also accept the atoning sacrifice of Christ for sins that you have committed in the past, and sins that you may commit in the future.**

God's moral laws are holy and good. They provide a solid foundation and firm principles in matters such as the sanctity of human life (to commit murder is to take the life of a person made in the image of God, Genesis 9:6) and of the marriage relationship. When obeyed they bring stability, wholeness, health and prosperity to nations. When ignored it is to the detriment of society, as history has proved time and time again.

The moral laws are summarised in the Ten Commandments and expanded upon in the New Testament. Jesus said,

You have heard that it was said to those of old, 'You shall not commit adultery.' *But I say to you* that whoever looks at a woman to lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart (Matthew 5:27-28).

In other words the Ten Commandments go much further than just an external code of conduct. Inward lust is sin in the sight of God. Notice the divine authority of Jesus with respect to God's command not to commit adultery, *But I say...*

"You have heard that it was said to those of old, 'You shall not murder' *but I say unto you* that whoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgement" (Matthew 5:21-22).

The Ten Commandments show us the degree of righteousness necessary to find acceptance with God *on our own merit*. They reflect the absolute perfection of

God's character, those attributes of purity, righteousness, holiness, justice and love, to name just a few, and that stand in stark contrast to man's sinful condition. No one, apart from the Lord Jesus Christ, has kept them "*perfectly*" (Luke 23:14-15; Hebrews 7:26). *This is the reason that keeping the moral law cannot produce salvation.* The Law requires *perfect* obedience (Deuteronomy 27:26; Galatians 3:10; James 3:10).

If *righteousness* comes through the law (keeping commands, while rejecting Christ's atonement), then Christ died in vain (Galatians 2:21).  
Emphasis and brackets added.

The problem arises when "religious" people feel they can be saved and get to heaven by keeping God's moral laws *as best they can* without the need for an atonement. Even Job, a man whom God described as 'blameless', (Job 1:8 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, **a perfect and an upright man**, one that **feareth God, and escheweth evil**?'), needed a redeemer, Job 19:25 'I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he (Christ) shall stand at the latter day upon the earth:' Even 'righteous men/women need a redeemer,' because according to the Bible, 'Ecc 7:20 ... there is **not a just man upon earth**, that doeth good, **and sinneth not**.' So even a righteous man needs forgiveness of sins, and consequently, 'an atonement'. This atonement and Redeemer is Christ. We see therefore, that all mankind, both the righteous and the wicked need a Redeemer. This Redeemer is God Himself, one of the 3 Eternal Beings that inhabit Eternity (They are THREE separate and distinct Beings, but are ONE **Supreme Government** comprising 3 Eternal Beings - they are to be worshipped and obeyed as ONE ENTITY, though they are 3)

The reason Israel as a nation never found salvation was because they were trusting in the merit of their own abilities and religious activities, at *law keeping*, instead of putting their trust or faith in the promised Redeemer (Atonement) and Messiah (Jesus). Romans 9:30-10:4.

The scribes and Pharisees were meticulous at keeping the commands, but their *legalistic* righteousness was in opposition to the truth of the gospel. They neglected, justice, law and mercy, and did religious acts as a show, for people, to see. Jesus said,

For I say to you, that unless your righteousness exceeds the righteousness

of the scribes and Pharisees, you will by no means enter the kingdom of heaven (Matthew 5:20).

For they being ignorant of God's righteousness (Jesus being the Atonement Sacrifice), and going about to establish their own righteousness (based on the blood of bulls and goats), have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God (the Blood of Christ) (Romans 10:3).

Listen to God's word through the apostle Paul, "... Cursed is everyone who does not continue in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them" (Galatians 3:10). Notice the words, *everyone* and *all things*. People, all people, fail in their attempt to find acceptance with God by the keeping of commands (NOBODY is SINLESS), because they do not do "all things" required by the law. Paul makes it clear that *no one can be right with God by keeping the law (because no one can keep it without failing AT LEAST ONCE, and JUST ONCE NECESSITATES the NEED FOR A REDEEMER)*, and then says,

For the just (the righteous) shall live by faith," (Faith in the ATONING SACRIFICE of the Messiah, Jesus Christ), Galatians 3:11-13, 6-7). Brackets added.

James, the brother of the Lord Jesus, explained that to fail in just one point of the law is to be guilty of breaking all of it, (James 2:10). The Bible says,

Now do you see it? No one can ever be made right in God's sight by doing what the law commands. For the more we know of God's laws, the clearer it becomes that we aren't obeying them; His laws serve only to make us see that we are NOT SINLESS. But now God has shown us a different way to heaven—not by "being good enough" and trying to keep His laws (while, ignoring the merits of His Atoning Blood), but by a new way (though not new, really, for the Scriptures told about it long ago). Now God says He will accept us and acquit us, declare "not guilty"—if we trust Jesus Christ to take away our sins. (John 1:29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world) And we all can be saved in this same way, by coming to Christ, no matter who we are or what we have been like. Yes, all have sinned; all fall short of God's glorious ideal; yet now God declares us "not guilty" of offending Him if we trust in Jesus Christ, who in His kindness freely takes away our sins.

For God sent Jesus Christ to take the punishment for our sins and to end all God's anger against us. He used Christ's blood and our faith as the means of saving us from His wrath ... (Romans 3:20-25 TLB). Emphasis added.

The Law was given as a dispensation to the nation of Israel, which means it had a beginning, a purpose and an end (Galatians 3:19). Capital punishment was given *before* the law, and has never been abrogated (Genesis 9:6). As a *legal system* given to the Jews the law has come to an end (no more animal and bird sacrifices, because GOD'S SACRIFICE on the Cross ended all sacrifices), or been done away with, but as a *moral requirement* all the commandments are restated in the New Testament with the exception of the Sabbath. It is essential that believers understand the purpose of the Law in God's eternal plan of salvation.

A worthwhile exercise is to get before God with a sincere heart and ask Him to reveal your true motivation for keeping the commandments. If you are keeping them in the hope this will gain you salvation and heaven (i.e a merited award or pass into heaven), you have misunderstood the gospel. You **still need to obey the commands and teachings of Christ in the Gospel**, because this is what it means to call Christ, '**Lord**', following the teachings of Christ, and this is also what it means to be a disciple of Christ, (Luk 6:46 "Why do you call Me 'Lord, Lord,' and don't do the things I say?"), but you cannot be justified before God on the MERITS of these good works. You can only be justified before God, on the MERITS of Christ's atoning blood.

The Law served to bind Israel together as a holy nation, but its main objective was to show that sin was transgression against God, to bring conviction by revealing the moral deficiency of the human heart. The giving of the law made sin more serious, it made sin more sinful, and gave man a greater awareness of his sin. The Bible says,

Therefore the law was our tutor to bring us to Christ, that we might be justified by faith (Galatians 3:24).

When God gave Israel the law, He also gave them their sacrificial system. Israel's sacrificial system was carried out in a tent-like structure called a Tabernacle.

The Tabernacle, with its furniture, fittings and priesthood, and in particular its provision for animal sacrifice, is the most symbolically explicit picture in all the

Bible of the Redeemer, the Lord Jesus Christ. It depicts the truth *“that sinful man cannot approach God nor find acceptance with God, except through the blood of a substitute.”*

In other words the whole thing presents a visual aid of “God’s grace to man.” It was a preview of the true Substitute to come, Jesus Christ, who took upon Himself a body of our humanity, to pay for our sins (Ephesians 1:7). Because of this, God credits all that Jesus accomplished through His death and resurrection to our account, when we put our trust in Him.

Just as a thermometer measures temperature but cannot effect a cure, so the law shows there is something morally wrong with the human heart, but cannot cure man’s bent to sin. When the Jews looked at the law it showed them the holiness of God and condemned their own sinfulness. The law brought deeper conviction of sin and guilt, and drove them to the tabernacle, where they offered the required animal sacrifice upon the altar as an expression of their trust or faith in God’s promise of the Redeemer.

God gives salvation and life, and each and every person is born with a distinct personality, but character is “developed.” Temptations, trials and other difficulties, **all play their part in sanctifying the believer** (James 1:1-4). The believer’s part in sanctification is to treat sin with the contempt it deserves and not rationalise character flaws brought to light through the Holy Spirit. Jesus dealt a death- blow to sins dominion over the believer (Romans 6:1-14).

The goal of every believer should be moral excellence. The maturing process can be a painful business, especially when our heavenly Father has to use the rod of discipline.

The apostle Paul says of Jesus, *“Though He was a Son, yet He learned obedience by the things which He suffered”* (Hebrews 5:8). The Lord Jesus did not have to learn *how* to be obedient. He experienced the consequences of being obedient. That is why Paul wrote,

For we do not have a High Priest who cannot sympathise with our weaknesses, but was in all points tempted as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly to the throne of grace that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need (Hebrews 4:15-16).

So, since Christ suffered in the flesh [for us, for you], arm yourselves with the same thought and purpose [patiently to suffer rather than fail to please

God]. For whoever has suffered in the flesh [having the mind of Christ] has done with [intentional] sin - has stopped pleasing himself and the world, and pleases God (1 Peter 4:1 AMP).

## **A Relative Degree of Righteousness is Unacceptable to God**

Dear Reader, the only way you can ever be right with God is to accept the righteousness that comes from Him. God will clothe you with the “free gift of righteousness” if you turn to Him with true sorrow for your sins. Put your trust in the Lord Jesus Christ. There is no other way to be right with God and acceptable in His sight. The Bible says,

For He (God) made Him (Jesus) who knew no sin to be sin for us, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him (2 Corinthians 5:21). Brackets added.

This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, And their righteousness is from Me, says the Lord (Isaiah 54:17).

The apostle Paul said, *“not having my own righteousness, which is from the law (keeping commands, but ignoring Christ’s death for your sins), but that which is “through faith in Christ,” the righteousness which is from God by faith.”* (Philippians 3:9). Brackets and Emphasis added.

If only the religious masses would see that God is longing to cover them with *His* righteousness, but He can do nothing while they go about trying to make *themselves* right with Him.

A Muslim woman of high social standing and a believer in the gospel of Jesus Christ, summed it up beautifully when she said, “Christ (Jesus) is the end of the struggle for righteousness” (Bilquis Sheikh, with Richard Schneider, I Dared To Call Him Father’ Kingsway Publications).

The Bible says, *“Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us....”* (Titus 3:5). And again, *“For it is by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God, not by works, lest anyone should boast,”* (Ephesians 2:8-9). Yet again, *“But to him who does not work (in a MERITORIOUS way - i.e. does not try to EARN SALVATION through good works), but believes on Him who justifies the ungodly, his faith is accounted for righteousness”* (Romans 4:5). Emphasis



added.

Christians must not be morally neutral, but should speak out strongly on moral issues and be concerned for the poor and the needy; and for social and political justice. These attitudes, when practised, will certainly have their rewards (popularity or persecution) in this life, but from beginning to end, the Bible is emphatic that morals and ethics alone cannot save you, or keep you from the wrath to come.

So, we STILL DO GOOD WORKS, but not to EARN SALVATION - the GOOD WORKS that Christians do, are now motivated by the INDWELLING Holy Spirit, which we receive when we accept Christ as Lord of our Life.

Rom 8:4 in order that the **law's requirement would be accomplished in us** who do not walk according to the flesh but **according to the Spirit**.

In the end, if you have never believed God's word that you are a sinner in need of salvation and forgiveness through Jesus Christ—if you have not embraced the good news (the gospel), *you will die in your sins and in your unrighteousness* (John 8:24). Those are Jesus' words, not mine. That means you will face the terrors of the coming "Great White Throne Judgement." There is no second chance, the Bible says, "*And it is appointed for people to die once, but after this the judgement.*" Hebrews 9:27 (See chapter three, "The Significance of The Number Nine" Finality).

The Bible teaches that at this judgement there is only one verdict, GUILTY! There is no court of appeal. It is FINAL, and according to the Bible, it is irreversible. This judgement is not to determine whether people are guilty, but for the purpose of *accountability*, to make it plain *why* they are guilty.

Regarding that final judgement, the Bible says,

And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God, and the books were opened... and the dead were judged *according to their works*, by the things that were written in the books. The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death (the grave) and Hades (the place of departed spirits) delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works... And anyone not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire (Revelation 20:12-13). Brackets and emphasis added.

The Book of Life is a record of "the saved" (Psalm 69:28. Revelation 3:5).

It [The Book of Life] contains the name of not one unsaved person, demonstrating that this is purely the sinner's judgement (Unger's Bible Handbook, Page 877).

One of the books at this judgement will most certainly be the Bible, for its pages unfold God's wonderful love for sinful man (See chapter two, 'The Arrest and Trial of Jesus'). People will be judged *according to their works*, set against the absolutely perfect standard of God's laws, and found wanting (Romans 2:6). Alongside their "good works" will be a list of those hidden evil works they thought no one but they themselves knew about. My friend, you can be sure of this, that God will review your whole life in that day.

Many of your closest friends will be shocked to discover the *real* you (Matthew 10:26; Luke 12:2; Galatians 6:7; 2 Timothy 3:9). This judgement will be for *unbelievers* only and the Lord Jesus will be the Judge (John 5:22). There will not be found even one name at this judgement whose works were good enough to merit eternal life and heaven ('for *all* have sinned' Romans 3:23). Those multitudes that put their faith in "religion" and the teachings of men instead of Jesus Christ will be at this judgement. The cowards will be there (those who might have been saved, but for the fear of what their friends might think of them), as well as thieves, murderers and rapists.

The Bible says, "There is a way that seems right to a man, but its end is the way of death" (Proverbs 14:12). All roads *do not* lead to heaven! Therefore dear friends, hear these words again from the apostle Paul, "... *we implore you on Christ's behalf, be reconciled to God. For He (God) made Him (Jesus) who knew no sin, to be sin for us, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him*" (2 Corinthians 5:20-21). Brackets added.

The Bible says, "There is none righteous (no one is SINLESS, no one is SPOTLESS, no one can say that they have NEVER SINNED at least once in their life), no, not one" (Romans 3:10).

As said before, the Bible says, "... and all *our* righteous acts are like filthy rags - we are NOT SINLESS, we are NOT PERFECT, NOT SPOTLESS, don't have a PERFECT RECORD" (Isaiah 64:6 NIV). Emphasis added.

One of the problems is our relativistic thinking. We measure our performance by the lives of others and conclude we are really not that bad. God however, sees us as we really are—He sums up the true nature of man and says we cannot

perceive just how sick we really are, that lying dormant in each of us is the potential to commit even the vilest acts. The Bible says, “*The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked; who can know it?*” (Jeremiah 17:9). And again, “... *there is none who does good, No, not one*” (Psalm 14:3). Even if one thinks that he is righteous now, this is only due to the good circumstances that that person may be in. If a supposedly good person is tortured or starved or placed for prolonged periods of time in BAD COMPANY or extremely bad circumstances, such a person may be tempted to sin or become bad. And this is the reason why we need God’s help to be righteous. When we accept Christ, and have daily fellowship (through sincere prayer and Bible reading) with Him, He can help us to get through the hard times, or times of extreme tests and trials.

The apostle Paul preached that people *must* repent (Acts 26:20). Some repent toward God with genuine sorrow for their personal sin (Acts 5:31; 11:18), while others simply feel *sorry for themselves*, like Judas (2 Corinthians 7:9). Many *harden their hearts* against the truth and refuse God’s offer of forgiveness for their sins (Exodus 8:15; Romans 2:4-5).

I urge you to believe what the Bible teaches, that no matter what sacrifice you may make, in giving all your possessions to the poor, or giving all your time to doing good deeds, or how moral or ethical you may consider your life to be—these will not save you from the wrath to come, unless you also acknowledge that you need an atonement for your sins. Making obeisance to Jesus, affording Him patronising accolades, or trusting in religious leaders considered indispensable to salvation—none of these things will gain you eternal life and access to heaven. None of these things will erase even the smallest sin from the judgement seat of God.

God sent Jesus into the world to save “sinners” and cannot save those who feel that their good deeds outweigh their bad deeds, or that they have EARNED the right to be accepted. This is 'Fig leaf' religion (Gen 3:7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed **fig leaves** together, and made themselves aprons.). It is Cain's sacrifice (Gen 4:3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of **the fruit of the ground** an offering unto the LORD. Gen 4:4 And Abel also presented [an offering]-some of the **firstborn of his flock (an atonement sacrifice)** and their fat portions. The Lord had regard for Abel and his offering, Gen 4:5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his

countenance fell.). Sin is TOO GREAT to be atoned for by fig leaves or fruit. Sin MERITS the death of the sinner. However, a willing, and innocent substitute of GREAT WORTH can take the punishment of death on behalf of the sinner.

The Bible says, “For the Son of man has come to seek and to save that which was lost” (i.e. through the *fall* of Adam, Luke 19:10).

There are no racial or ethnic distinctions in the gospel of Jesus Christ, and those who would believe otherwise have misunderstood the gospel. Salvation is without partiality and OFFERED FREELY TO ALL WHO SINCERELY ASK in faith (Romans 10:13).

The providence and power of God in the preservation of the truth has been demonstrated in the many examples throughout this book. I urge you once again to consider these words, “*Nor is there salvation in any other: for there is no other name under heaven given among people by which we must be saved.*” (Acts 4:12). Emphasis added. Let us look at the verse just mentioned through God’s mathematical witness to the text in this next example.

The Bible says,

**“Nor is there salvation in any other: for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved.”** (Acts 4:12).

There are two natural divisions (a-b) in the above verse, the first tells us no other person can save, and the second is affirmation. This is another of those verses the false religions hate with a passion.

The preceding verses (10-11) tell us the person who saves is Jesus Christ. The critics will argue this verse was not originally in the Bible, but added later by Christians. Here is the above verse from the Greek text of the King James Version with the numeric values.

A) “Nor is their salvation in any other

και ουκ εστιν εν αλλω ουδενι η σωτηρια:

20.1.10.70.400.20.5.200.300.10.50.5.50.1.30.30.800.70.400.4.5.50.10.8.200.800.

The numeric value is:

$$3968 = 496 \times 8$$

Jesus “had to die” to satisfy the demands of God’s Holy laws that were against us. See how the significance of the sum (3968) is affirmed in this next verse,

**And Jesus cried out with a loud voice and breathed His last** (Mark 15:37).

The numeric value of those words is also:

$$3968 = 496 \times 8$$

Would you say it is mere chance that both those verses produce the identical sum, yet both speaking of the same person and the same thing? viz. His death for our sins.

**B)**

**1. “For there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved.”**

ουτε γαρ ονομα εστιν ετερον υπο τον ουρανον  
το δεδομενον εν ανθρωποις εν ω δει σωθηναι  
ημας

70.400.300.5.3.1.100.70.50.70.

40.1.5.200.300.10.50.5.300.5.

100.70.50.400.80.70.300.70.50.70.400.100.1.50.70.50.300.70.4.5.4.70.40.5.50.70.

The numeric value is:

$$8160 = 1020 \times 8$$

**2.** The Greek of the “Nestle Marshall” text differs, in that the first word under **B**, “ουτε” is spelt ουδε. The numeric value with the change of this one letter in the Nestle Marshall text *still produces a sum that is a multiple of eight*:

$$7864 = 983 \times 8$$

## **The Beginning And End Of This Present Age**

**888.** In the biblical account of the Great Flood we saw how this number signified “a new beginning” for the human race.

**88x8 = “The Harvest.”** The harvest signifies “the end” of this present age where the righteous will be separated from the unrighteous forever (Matthew 13:39-40. John 4:35).

**888 = Jesus.** He offers a new beginning to all who receive Him as Saviour.

**88x8 = “Let The God Of My Salvation Be Exalted.”**

(Psalm 18:6).

We have looked at what the Bible says is the only way to be right with God, and concluded there is nothing anyone can *do* to be acceptable to Him. Man's only hope lies in being absolutely honest with God and admitting the Bible is correct in its evaluation of the human heart, and look to God for forgiveness through *true repentance* and faith in the gospel.

## **What You Need to do, is Repent and Believe**

No matter how shamelessly immoral and sinful your life has been, even to taking the life of a fellow human being (murder), there is forgiveness for you through repentance and faith in Jesus Christ. The Bible says, “*Come now, let us reason together,*” says the Lord. “*Though your sins are like scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they are red as crimson, they shall be as wool.*”

(Isaiah 1:18)

It may be that you have high moral and ethical standards, or even been diligent in church activities—perhaps you have not committed some of the more ungodly acts other people have. As commendable as these are, a relative degree of righteousness is not acceptable to God. Maybe you once rejoiced with other believers, but today you have drifted far from God and feel He will never forgive you. Such thoughts come from the wicked one—if what you think or hear is contrary to what the Bible teaches, reject it. Only an unrepentant heart can shut out God's love. Forgiveness is just a prayer away. The Bible says, “*If we confess our sins, God is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and cleanse us from all unrighteousness.*” (1 John 1:9). God cannot be unfaithful to His word.

We have looked at the perfection's and qualities of Gods nature, and found that contrary to the teachings of many religions, *He cannot forgive sins arbitrarily*—He will not look on sin with indifference. Come to God as you are, don't try to clean up your life first. If you could make yourself clean enough to find acceptance with God, then Jesus need not have died. God loves you. God Himself will give you new life from above and start you on the road to becoming the person you were intended to be. All He requires is that you be sorry for your

personal sins and turn to Him in repentance. As said earlier, life is given, but character is *developed*. With some of us character development takes longer than others. Just be patient and willing to submit to Jesus as Lord of your life. You may even be nearing the end of your life and feel it is too late to be forgiven, or that you have ignored God's word too long and there is not enough time to put things right. Don't believe it. The great evil in the Bible is the sin of unbelief, equally disastrous for unbelievers and believers.

He will convict the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgement: of sin because they do not believe in Me. (John 16:8-9).

### **“THE BLOOD OF JESUS CHRIST HIS SON”**

(1 John 1:7).

το αιμα Ιησου Χριστου του υιου

300.70.1.10.40.1.10.8.200.70.

400.600.100.10.200.300.70. 400.300.70.400.400.10.70.400.

The numeric value is:

$$4440 = 5 \times 888$$

It is also:

$$4440 = 8 \times 555$$

(“Five” symbolises God's grace to man, through Jesus whose number is **888**)

Knowing that you were not redeemed with corruptible things, like silver or gold, from your aimless conduct received by tradition from your fathers, but with the precious **blood of Christ**, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot (1 Peter 1:18-19). Emphasis added.

What is the chance, according to the law of probability, of all the examples we have seen thus far having **888** as a factor and all speaking *of the same person*? Do you know that for just six appearances it is only one chance in 490317952361693184?

In the following prayer, which is offered as a guide only, get alone with God and speak to Him as you would a friend, even though you may not understand it all. Above all be sincere in your willingness to repent (a change of attitude toward sin). God is concerned with *sincerity and simplicity*, rather than verbosity. As said previously, God works in the hearts of people to bring them to repentance and salvation. Look again at this verse, “*But even to this day, when Moses is*

*read, a veil lies on their heart. Nevertheless, when one [from the heart] turns to the Lord, the veil is taken away” (2 Corinthians 3:15-16). Brackets added.*

Holy and Most Precious God, I confess that I am an imperfect sinner and come to You in repentance. I cannot say that I have never sinned at least once in my life. I realize that just one sin is enough to make me in need of a redeemer. I believe the Lord Jesus Christ died to pay the penalty for the sins I personally committed against Your eternal and unchanging moral laws. I now understand how WICKED SINS ARE. I put my trust only in what Jesus Christ has accomplished on my behalf through His death. Lord Jesus, I need You as my Saviour. I thank You for the assurance from the Bible that my sins will never be held against me, not now and not in eternity. I want to know You personally. Please come into my life and assist me to live in a way that is pleasing and acceptable to You. Amen.

It is very important that having prayed the above prayer, you do not depend on “feelings.” It is not how you feel that determines your salvation, but your faith in what God has said in the Bible about the Lord Jesus Christ. You cannot always rely on your feelings, but as shown in this book, you can rely upon what God has communicated through the Bible. The truth is mathematically sealed, and mathematics cannot lie. The Bible itself tells us *God cannot lie* (Titus 1:2).

Don’t be afraid to tell someone what you believe, for the Bible says that,

If you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. For with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation (Romans 10:9-10).

The Bible says, “But without faith it is impossible to please Him.” (Hebrews 11:6). Perfect faith is free of doubt. Therefore *having examined the evidence* in this book and put your trust in the Lord, your attitude should be, “God has said it and I believe it, that settles it for me.”

If not immediately, then in His own time and in His own way, God will begin to show you the reality of your commitment.

He will personally make Himself known to you in His own time in fulfillment of His promise under the New Covenant (Jeremiah 31:34). When you put your trust in Jesus Christ as your Saviour, God washes away “all” your sins, no matter how bad, and promises never to remember them again. People may still condemn



you, but God will not, because you put your trust in **His unfailing love**, and in His word concerning forgiveness through His Son Jesus Christ (Hebrews 8:12; Psalm 103:12; 130:3).

**“GOD LOVED US”** (1 John 4:11).

**ΘΕΟΣ ΗΓΑΠΗΣΕΝ ΗΜΑΣ**

9.5.70.200.8.3.1.80.8.200.5.50.8.40.1.200.

The numeric value is:

**888**

Set aside time for prayer and Bible study to learn more about the Lord Jesus Christ and your heavenly Father. Speak to God as you would to a loving Father, be yourself, don't try to impress God with empty words. Go to meetings where you can enjoy fellowship with other Christians and grow strong in the faith through the teaching of God's word.

## 8: Why Have I Not Heard Of The Bible's Mathematical Evidence?

The reader will probably want to know how something as important as this has not received more exposure. One reason is that numbers have been associated with the occult, astrology, and New Age movement, therefore many concluded it could not be of God, but as said previously, the Bible has been used by its enemies as well as its friends.

If God's mathematical design in scripture is not more widely known it may be because those who have heard about it are giving it cosmetic attention only, and are not making the effort to study the evidence that is available, which has been around for a long time. For instance, I have spoken to Seminary Professors and a number of Pastors and Bible teachers. Their response to my question regarding numbers in scripture was basically the same. They had heard there was "something about numbers" in the Bible, but had never given any serious thought to it.

The reader should know that this evidence was sent to several university academics, professors in Mathematics, Greek and Science. I asked only that they attempt to refute the claim that these examples prove design, and cannot be attributed to random chance—they couldn't, but were reluctant to say so publicly. One explained apologetically, "*Such evidence could not have come about by random chance, but I would be putting my [university] appointment at risk by taking sides*—my students are from many faiths."

The bottom line is that the design shown in this book demands a designer and the only one who qualifies is God. Man couldn't accomplish this and the devil wouldn't, even if he could. As said previously, in unveiling this evidence it seems that God was pleased to wait until the destructive critics have all but exhausted their arguments against the inspiration of the scriptures.

### Interest In Numbers In The Bible Is Not Something New, It Goes Back A Long Way.

Tobias Dantzig, a professor of mathematics at the University of Maryland (U.S.A.) explained the phenomenon thus: "The sum of the numbers

represented by the letters of the word was the number of the word, and from the standpoint of Gematria [the number code] two words were equivalent if they added up to the same number. Not only was Gematria used from the earliest days for the interpretation of biblical passages, but there are indications that the writers of the Bible had practised the art. Thus Abraham proceeding to rescue his brother, Eliasar, drives forth 318 slaves.

*[Abraham's brother—really his **adopted son**. Evidence uncovered by archaeologists explain the custom among a non-Semitic tribe—for a childless couple to adopt a son to take care of his foster parents, becoming their heir, if at death they were still childless.]*

Is it just coincidence that the Hebrew word Eliasar adds up to 318?" (The numeric value).

Within the first century A.D., Barnabas, the travelling companion of the apostle Paul, wrote concerning this number code. "For the scripture says that Abraham circumcised three hundred and eighteen people of his house. But what therefore was the mystery made known unto him? Mark first the eighteen, and next the three hundred.

For the numeral letters of ten and eight are I.H. And these denote Jesus. And because the cross was that by which we were to find grace; therefore he adds the three hundred; the note of which is T (the figure of his cross). Wherefore by two letters he signified Jesus, and by the third His cross." 9

Ivan Panin (we have already looked at some of his examples) was very outspoken and denounced in no uncertain terms the works of some leading figures in Christendom. This no doubt left many reluctant to further investigate his work, the significance of the number seven particularly. Others will not accept Panin's work because in attempting to establish a pure text he made extensive use of the Revision presented by Westcote and Hort. It is no secret that this committee as a body did not believe in the plenary and verbal inspiration of the scriptures. Ivan Panin did not follow them exclusively, or any other manuscript, **he determined the correctness of a text by numerics.**

Regarding the King James Bible (The authorised version), Ivan Panin said, "the one sound rule being that the Authorised Version be never departed from unless purity of text and faithfulness of rendering demand it" (*Ivan Panin Page 6, Numeric English New Testament*). Ivan Panin favoured the Revised Version not from a point of view of salvation, or doctrine, but for the purpose of numerics.

Being unaware of this, or not taking time to study the claims of Bible numerics for themselves, misinformed persons have done great harm to one of the greatest evidences for verbal inspiration of the Bible.

## Typographical Errors

It is also unfortunate that some of Ivan Panin's books contain typographical errors, particularly his book titled "The Last Twelve Verses of Mark Chapter Sixteen." As a result, many became discouraged in their efforts to examine the evidence, especially those without adequate understanding of the Greek language.

Panin was very much aware of the many alternatives and so called "interpolations" in the text of Westcotte and Hort.

For instance, passages like "The woman taken in adultery" and "Neither do I condemn you, go and sin no more," or "Father forgive them for they know not what they do." Panin said of passages like these, "They (Westcotte and Hort) are wrong in all of these passages which they expunge as not being part of the word of God", (Ivan Panin, Page 23, Bible numerics).

He also said, "The sun given to rule the day may indeed shine on in its glory but not without spots; and Westcotte and Hort in all their solar splendour are likewise not without spots; and these moreover of solar dimensions (Ivan Panin, Page 25, A Holy challenge for today).

The study of Bible numerics can be extremely tedious at times, but also rewarding. Anyone considering venturing into this field of study should be forewarned. Six or seven verses can contain over a thousand characters. Calculating the numeric values of each of the letters in a word, sentence, paragraph or book can be time consuming and a change of just one letter can destroy the mathematical design. No wonder God had the following words recorded on the last page of the Bible,

"For I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: If anyone adds to these things God will add to him the plagues that are written in this book; and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the Book of Life, from the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book" (Revelation 22:18-19).

This is a serious warning to all who *deliberately* change words to suit their own agenda. The warning concerns the book of Revelation specifically, but the whole Bible generally.

There are some Christians who feel Bible numerics reduces the scriptures to something mechanical—that it is in opposition to the message of “salvation by faith.” This misses the point completely. God’s mathematical design “establishes Divine origin of the text.” I have yet to find someone who can give me a valid reason why the God who created a universe that runs according to strict mechanical laws, cannot design His book the same way. They serve a lesser God who deny Him that power.

Some say it is no good trying to explain or prove the Bible to unregenerate people. This is true only in part. People cannot come to saving faith by the unaided mind. True salvation is always by God’s grace (Gods unmerited favour) through faith initiated by the Holy Spirit. It is also true that the Bible’s deeper spiritual truths, which are those teachings in the New Testament written for the church, cannot be understood by natural or unregenerate man (1 Corinthians 2:14; 7-10). We need to realise however that God has given the world a book whereby *man may know he is a sinner in the sight of a Holy God*. The Bible makes it plain God requires all people to repent and believe the gospel. The problem is not a person’s ability to understand the plain words of scripture, but *unbelief* (John 16:9).

In Acts 17:12, Paul used the Bible to reason with unbelieving Jews and Greeks—as a result many believed. There are things difficult to understand in the Bible, and at times it uses symbols, parables, metaphors and other methods to communicate its message, but the gospel is clearly presented literally. Jesus Himself said that by *searching the scriptures* people would find they spoke of Him (John 5:39-40).

The treasures of God’s word are unveiled according to His infinite wisdom. This is the work of the Spirit of God, revealing what He chooses, to whom He chooses, and when He chooses.

As said previously, in Old Testament times the surrounding nations worshipped many gods (polytheism). Outright confusion with grave consequences would have resulted at that time if God had given His people a clear revelation of His triune nature. Mankind had to wait four thousand years for the unveiling of this

truth.

Daniel, early in the seventh century B.C. was told that it was not the time to reveal the meaning of the “prophetic” revelation being revealed to him. This included the marvelous significance attached to numbers in the Bible. (Daniel 12:8-9. See chapter one, ‘The Wonderful Numberer’).

The writers of the New Testament believed God inspired every word and letter. Paul for example, as Henry M. Morris points out, proves his argument merely by showing that the passage he was quoting has a certain word in the singular rather than in the plural (“seed” instead of “seeds” Galatians 3:16). The Lord Jesus in Matthew 22:32, draws a tremendous conclusion about the resurrection from a single word (am” instead of ”was”).

Many similar examples could be cited. The Lord Jesus said, “till heaven and earth pass away, *one jot or one tittle* (the smallest letter or punctuation mark in the Hebrew alphabet) will by no means pass from the law till all be fulfilled.” Brackets added.

Then there are those “professing” Christian leaders, who will not accept verbal and plenary inspiration of the scriptures, regardless of the evidence. Let us also realise that the mathematical seal of God upon His word is the deathblow to all destructive criticism; and the forces of darkness will continue to do all in their power to keep it from being known.

## THE DEATH OF JESUS

### The Exact Time Of Jesus Death

Do you recall that example titled “**The Passover**” in the introduction to this book, where we looked at the astounding similarities between the Passover lamb in Egypt and Jesus, “The Lamb of God?” The following, concerning **the time of Jesus’ death**, will be better appreciated now that the reader is familiar with the awesome mathematical structure in the Bible.

It was on a lonely hill outside the walls of Jerusalem that this Heavenly One, who came to earth to be born, to suffer, and to die as a man, hung on a cruel cross that afternoon. The hill was called Calvary. Its Greek name was called *Kranion*, Κρανιον, whose numeric value is 301. At 3:01 in the afternoon, as He looked heavenward and said “*It is finished*” the moon

began to eclipse. It was at 3:01 Greenwich Time that the eclipse began.  
God makes no mistakes with His timing, nor does He rely on coincidences.

The word “moon” in the New Testament is σεληνη, and its Gematria is 301. Yes, He who had formed the moon and put it into its orbit around the earth, now had given up His human life at 3:01, on a hill called Calvary (301) precisely when the moon (301) began to eclipse. It was the exact hour when the priests were

killing the lambs for Passover. Lambs, ל א מ ר י ן, has a numeric value of  
**301**

**301**

103

031

130

310

013

**888**

**888 Jesus**

That feature of design, which I have used extensively, is remarkable. I came across it for the first time in the above example by Bonnie Gaunt. I wondered however why there was no consistency—In passages of incidents directly associated with Jesus, using that arrangement, the sum 888 came up only occasionally. For me, it was enough to show intentional or deliberate usage, such as in the above example, but I knew not everybody would share the same sentiment.

Imagine my surprise when I discovered that in example after example, with amazing consistency, the factor 888 was there all the time, hidden or encoded in the sum itself. It super-abounds in the Tabernacle in the wilderness, as I have shown in the book “Jesus in the Tabernacle, As You Have Never Seen Him Before.” This phenomenon affirms many other subjects, such as the Triune nature of God (333), Jesus’ humanity (555) et al. God’s word is a mathematical marvel, and I believe we have only scratched the surface of this awesome book, the Bible.

Just before going to print with this evidence, I decided to take another look at the Hebrew text and God’s instructions for observance of The Passover, just prior to

the people's exodus from Egypt. Evidence already looked at in this book leaves no doubt that the **“lamb”** in that narrative, and its **“sacrificial death,”** was intended as a *type* or *shadow* of a future reality—being the death of the Lamb of God, Jesus, whose number is 888. Here is further confirmation,

| <b>“LAMB”</b>                  | <b>“THEY SHALL KILL IT”</b> |
|--------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| <i>(Singular: Exodus 12:3)</i> | <i>(Exodus 12:6).</i>       |
| ש ה                            | א ת ו ו ש ה ט ו             |
| The numeric value is: 305      | The numeric value is: 736   |
| <b>305</b>                     | <b>736</b>                  |
| 350                            | 763                         |
| 035                            | 376                         |
| 053                            | 367                         |
| 503                            | 637                         |
| 530                            | 673                         |
| <b>1776 = 2 x 888</b>          | <b>3552 = 4 x 888</b>       |
| <b>Jesus = 888</b>             | <b>Jesus = 888</b>          |

**“HIS BODY”** (Ephesians 5:30)

Observe the sum here **3552**, the same as ‘**They shall kill it**’)

του σωματος αυτου

300.70.400.200.800.40.1.300.70.200.1.400.300.70.400.

The numeric value is:

$$3552 = 4 \times 888$$

**Jesus = 888**

“Jesus was put to death *in the flesh*, 1) ” Peter 3:18).

**“He Was Led As A Lamb To The Slaughter,  
And As A Sheep Before Its Shearer’s”** (Isaiah 53:7)<sup>12</sup>

גזזיה לפני וכרהל יובל לטבח כשה

5.300.20.8.2.9.30.30.2.6.10.30.8.200.20.6.10.50.80.30.5.10.7.7.3



= 888

## Jesus = 888

Eight lying on its side is the mathematical symbol of infinity. Death could not hold 888 in the tomb. Jesus is infinite—not limited by boundaries of space and time.

He is the very fountain of life. His physical resurrection from among the dead *guarantees the resurrection to eternal life of all who drink from that fountain.* Before His death He said,

- “And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish” (John 10:28).
- “A little while longer and the world will see Me no more, but you will see Me, because I live you will live also” (John 10:19).

Death cannot hold believers in the tomb—His physical resurrection from among the dead *guarantees the resurrection to eternal life of all His followers.* Jesus said,

- “I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me, though he may die, he shall live. And whoever lives and believes in Me shall never die” (John 11:25-26).
- God has given us eternal life... (1 John 5:11).

The reader is reminded this inspiring evidence will not be found in any other literature, be it secular or sacred. God sealed only the Bible in this remarkable way, in the extant copies of the original manuscripts, and with which the teachings of the Bible as we have it today agree totally.

For God so loved the world [people] that He gave His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish, but have **everlasting life**. For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved (John 3:16-17). Brackets and emphasis added.

Jesus said, “*I have come that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly.*”

## “Tree of Life”

ח י ע י

$$90.70.10.8 = 178$$

**178**

187

718

781

817

871

$$3552 = 4 \times 888$$

$$\text{Jesus} = 888$$

## **9. God's Evaluation Process For GOOD CITIZENS of His Kingdom.**

This chapter deals with the Process of Evaluation or Testing that God uses to recruit potential citizens for His Kingdom, the Kingdom of God/ Heaven. With this in mind, we now ask the question:

**What is the purpose of your life?**

You were born, because you are being TESTED. Every human being that is born into this world is in the PROCESS of being TESTED, to see if they qualify for CITIZENSHIP in God's Kingdom. Nobody is EXEMPT from such a test. Only babies that have been aborted get a free pass into Heaven. Every one else has to pass the tests for citizenship.

## **What then are the criteria for PASSING THE TESTS FOR CITIZENSHIP?**

In order to be a GOOD CITIZEN of any Kingdom or country, one must have a CORRECT relationship with 2 groups in the Kingdom, **firstly**, the KING/S who rule over the KINGDOM, and, secondly, the CITIZENS WHO LIVE in the Kingdom. If a POTENTIAL candidate for CITIZENSHIP does NOT FEAR THE GOVERNMENT or RESPECT THE AUTHORITY OF THE GOVERNMENT, such a person will be DISQUALIFIED from CITIZENSHIP/ MEMBERSHIP in such a country or Kingdom. The very same principle applies to the Kingdom of God. A SUCCESSFUL CANDIDATE for CITIZENSHIP, must regard the AUTHORITY OF THE RULERS or KINGS or GOVERNMENT as SUPREME, the ULTIMATE AUTHORITY, before which he/she must bow, respect, and acknowledge. (In the Kingdom of God, the King of the Kingdom, as already previously mentioned, are the **3 Eternal Beings**, that created the Universe and everything in it. These 3 Eternal Beings are known in Biblical language as the **Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit**). They are the Kings/Rulers or Masters of the Universe. Everyone in Universe is expected to **submit to their authority** and **acknowledge them as the Supreme Lord/s of the Universe** (The King of Kings, and Lord of

Lords, so to speak), and also the Lord/s of their own personal lives.

The FATHER, SON and HOLY SPIRIT are very busy, every single day, every single hour, every single minute, every single second, testing and evaluating EVERY SINGLE PERSON that is born on the earth to see if they will QUALIFY for MEMBERSHIP into their Kingdom (the Kingdom of God).

The 2nd criterion for citizenship, is that you must get on with your fellow citizens. You cannot HATE anyone or mistreat anyone, in any way. It goes without saying, that no GOVERNMENT wants TROUBLEMAKERS in their Kingdom, those that go about, robbing, raping, and killing their fellow citizens, and generally destroying infrastructure and property, and causing great damage to the living areas. The 2 criteria can be summed up as follows:

**1) SUPREME LOVE for the King/Rulers of the Kingdom,**

**2) EQUAL LOVE for the fellow citizens of the Kingdom**

These 2 laws are summed up in the Bible as follows:

Mat 22:35 And one of them, an expert in the law, asked a question to test Him: Mat 22:36 "Teacher, which commandment in the law is the greatest?" Mat 22:37 " He said to him, "**You shall love the Lord**

**your God with all your heart, with all your soul,  
and with all your mind (SUPREME LOVE).**

Mat 22:38 This is the **greatest and most important  
commandment.**

Mat 22:39 The second is like it: **You shall love  
your neighbor as yourself (EQUAL LOVE).**

Mat 22:40 All the Law and the Prophets depend on  
these two commandments."

God has sent His commandments and REQUIREMENTS to EARTH via the means of the Bible, and He has made it VERY CLEAR what the REQUIREMENTS FOR CITIZENSHIP are. If you want to QUALIFY, you must pass the above 2 tests. However, people have always failed in the above 2 tests at some point in their lives.

We now also must take note of Satan's role in this testing. The reason why God hasn't locked up the Devil, in Hell, as yet, is because the Devil is very, very eager to help in the TESTING PROCESS. The devil is also trying to RECRUIT FOLLOWERS who will become his loyal citizens and subjects. Thus the devil is busy building a RIVAL KINGDOM to God's. Dear reader, the Devil is VERY EAGER to have you as one of his loyal citizens, whom he can take with him to HELL and torture (after you die of course). The devil is a VERY SADISTIC person, and he and his demons love to torture and molest the human beings, whom they have managed to deceive

and dupe, with all their lies. One person whom they tried to subvert and recruit was Job. The story of Job's testing is recorded in the Bible.

Job 1:6 One day the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan also came with them. Job 1:7 The Lord asked Satan, "Where have you come from?"

"From roaming through the earth," Satan answered Him, "and walking around on it."

Job 1:8 Then the Lord said to Satan, "Have you considered My servant Job? No one else on earth is like him, a man of perfect integrity, who fears God and turns away from evil." Job 1:9 Satan answered the Lord, "Does Job fear God for nothing? Job 1:10 Haven't You placed a hedge around him, his household, and everything he owns? You have blessed the work of his hands, and his possessions are spread out in the land. Job 1:11 But stretch out Your hand and strike everything he owns, and he will surely CURSE YOU to Your face (i.e. He will not be such a GOOD CITIZEN to consider having in your Kingdom anymore – he will FAIL the TEST FOR CITIZENSHIP in YOUR KINGDOM but he will qualify as a suitable CITIZEN for my Kingdom, viz the Kingdom of HELL)." Job 1:12 "Very well," the Lord told Satan, "everything he owns is in your power. However, you must not lay a hand on Job

[himself]." So Satan went out from the Lord's presence.

If you read the story of Job, in the Bible, you will find that Job PASSED HIS TESTING with flying colours.

Let us now examine 8 TESTINGS/ EVALUATIONS by God for SUCCESSFUL ENTRY into His Kingdom (5 SUCCESSES and 3 FAILURES), 8 cases in all.

- 1) Adam and Eve's FAILURE to keep the 1st COMMANDMENT.
- 2) Abraham's SUCCESS at keeping the 1st COMMANDMENT.
- 3) Cain's FAILURE at keeping the 2nd COMMANDMENT.
- 4) Abel's SUCCESS at keeping the 1st COMMANDMENT.
- 5) Job's SUCCESS at keeping the 1st COMMANDMENT.
- 6) Peter's FAILURE at keeping the 1st COMMANDMENT.
- 7) Christ's SUCCESS at keeping the 1st COMMANDMENT.
- 8) Christ's SUCCESS at keeping the 2nd COMMANDMENT

**1) Adam and Eve's FAILURE to keep the 1st COMMANDMENT.**

Let us note that Adam and Eve were being TESTED to

see if they would PASS the TEST FOR CITIZENSHIP. God placed 2 trees in the centre of the Garden. He also gave them a commandment to TEST THEM to see if they would OBEY THE COMMANDMENT and thus PASS the TEST FOR CITIZENSHIP, or FAIL the TEST FOR CITIZENSHIP.

The record of their testing, and the results of their testing is as follows:

Gen 2:15 The Lord God took the man and placed him in the garden of Eden to work it and watch over it (but PRIMARILY to test Him).

Gen 2:16 And the Lord God commanded the man, "You are free to eat from any tree of the garden, Gen 2:17 but **you must not eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil**, for on the day you eat from it, you will certainly die."

(This is the TEST for OBEDIENCE TO THE RULER OF THE KINGDOM).

Gen 3:1 Now the serpent was the most cunning of all the wild animals that the Lord God had made. He said to the woman, "Did God really say, 'You can't eat from any tree in the garden '?"

(This is SATAN possessing the serpent and speaking through it's mouth, craftily tempting Eve to INSUBORDINATION and MUTINOUS behavior. This is Satan's SELF APPOINTED JOB, SUBVERTING INNOCENT and GULLIBLE souls



by telling WICKED LIES about God, and thereby UNDERMINING God's Word. Joh 8:44 You are of your father the Devil, and you want to carry out your father's desires. He was a **murderer from the beginning** and **has not stood in the truth**, because there is **no truth in him**. When he tells a lie, he speaks from his own nature, because **he is a liar and the father of liars.**)

Gen 3:2 The woman said to the serpent, "We may eat the fruit from the trees in the garden. Gen 3:3 But about the fruit of the tree in the middle of the garden, God said, 'You must not eat it or touch it, or you will die.'" Gen 3:4 "No! You will not die," the serpent said to the woman. (UNDERMINING God's Word) Gen 3:5 "In fact, God knows that when you eat it your eyes will be opened and you will be like God, knowing good and evil." (Eve must now a MAKE A CHOICE BETWEEN 2 DIFFERENT REPORTS regarding the fruit of the tree, either it's a HEALTHY BRAIN TONIC and IMPARTER of PRECIOUS KNOWLEDGE, or it is a DANGEROUS POISON THAT WILL KILL when eaten. Who's report will she believe? God's report, or Satan's?). Gen 3:6 Then the woman saw that the tree was good for food and delightful to look at, and that it was desirable for obtaining wisdom. So she took some of its fruit and ate [it]; she also gave [some] to her husband, [who

was] with her, and he ate [it]. Gen 3:7 Then the **eyes of both of them were opened**, and **they knew they were naked** (their consciences were awakened - informing them that they had SINNED AGAINST GOD, and CONDEMNING THEM); so they sewed fig leaves together and made loincloths for themselves. Gen 3:8 Then the man and his wife heard the sound of the Lord God walking in the garden at the time of the evening breeze, and they hid themselves from the Lord God among the trees of the garden. Gen 3:9 So the Lord God called out to the man and said to him, "Where are you?" Gen 3:10 And he said, "I heard You in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked, so I hid." (GUILT drives people AWAY FROM GOD. MUTINEERS and INSUBORDINATES always FLEE FROM GOD'S PRESENCE) Gen 3:11 Then He asked, "Who told you that you were naked? Did you eat from the tree that I had commanded you not to eat from?" Gen 3:12 Then the man replied, "The woman You gave to be with me-she gave me [some fruit] from the tree, and I ate." Gen 3:13 So the Lord God asked the woman, "What is this you have done?" And the woman said, "It was the serpent. **He deceived me**, and I ate."

From the above, we see Satan's role in SUBVERTING souls and his role in creating MUTINY and

INSUBORDINATION in GOD'S KINGDOM. The truth of the matter, however, is that everyone HAS TO BE TESTED. They MUST HAVE FREE-WILL, and they must be GIVEN OPPORTUNITIES to EXERCISE THIS FREE-WILL. Therefore they must be GIVEN THE FREEDOM to CHOOSE BETWEEN ALTERNATIVES. If they had eaten fruit from the TREE OF LIFE instead (that was TRULY the HEALTH TONIC, not the TREE OF DEATH, the tree of KNOWLEDGE of GOOD AND EVIL), they would have PASSED the TEST OF CITIZENSHIP. However, they failed because of their IGNORANCE. Eve did not KNOW that she was BEING TESTED. She probably thought, 'What this serpent is saying is quite plausible. After all it is always here crawling around in these trees eating it's fruit (snakes at that time ate fruit, not insects and small rodents). This serpent should really know what's going on. I'm sure that it itself must have been eating from this tree. How else can it talk? None of the other animals has ever talked to us. It has to be that this serpent has been crawling around in this tree and eating fruit from it, that is the reason why, unlike the other animals it has the ability to talk and be very clever. And anyway, why would God create a tree, with fruit, and not allow anyone to eat from it. No one creates something for nothing. It has to be the case that God has created this tree for Himself, and everyday, before He comes to fellowship with us, He first visits this

tree, eats fruit from it (in order to maintain His mental superiority over us), and then comes to talk with us, and impress us with His knowledge. He doesn't want us to eat of this fruit, because HE IS AFRAID that we will become as clever as He is, and that He will no longer be able to maintain His rulership over us. We ourselves will gain the knowledge of how to create, and we will be able to create our own creatures to rule over and worship us. Why worship and serve God, when we ourselves can become like God, create our own creatures, and be worshipped ourselves.' And so Adam and Eve failed the test initially, but later on when they discarded their FIG LEAVES, and accepted the ANIMAL CLOTHING (symbolic of Christ's Atonement), they were ACCEPTED.

## **2) Abraham's SUCCESS at keeping the 1st COMMANDMENT.**

God TESTED Abraham to demonstrate that He LOVED God with all his heart.

Gen 22:1 After these things **God tested Abraham** and said to him, "Abraham!" "Here I am," he answered. Gen 22:2 "Take your son," He said, "your only [son] Isaac, whom you love, go to the land of Moriah, and offer him there as a burnt offering on one of the mountains I will tell you about." (This is the TEST for OBEDIENCE TO THE RULER OF THE KINGDOM) Gen 22:3 So early in the morning

Abraham got up, saddled his donkey, and took with him two of his young men and his son Isaac. He split wood for a burnt offering and set out to go to the place God had told him about. Gen 22:4 On the third day Abraham looked up and saw the place in the distance. Gen 22:5 Then Abraham said to his young men, "Stay here with the donkey. The boy and I will go over there to worship; then we'll come back to you." Gen 22:6 Abraham took the wood for the burnt offering and laid it on his son Isaac. In his hand he took the fire and the sacrificial knife, and the two of them walked on together. Gen 22:7 Then Isaac spoke to his father Abraham and said, "My father." And he replied, "Here I am, my son." Isaac said, "The fire and the wood are here, but where is the lamb for the burnt offering?" Gen 22:8 Abraham answered, "God Himself will provide the lamb for the burnt offering, my son." Then the two of them walked on together. Gen 22:9 When they arrived at the place that God had told him about, Abraham built the altar there and arranged the wood. He bound his son Isaac and placed him on the altar, on top of the wood. Gen 22:10 Then Abraham reached out and took the knife to slaughter his son. Gen 22:11 But the Angel of the Lord called to him from heaven and said, "Abraham, Abraham!" He replied, "Here I am." Gen 22:12 Then He said, "Do not lay a hand on the

boy or do anything to him. For now **I know that you fear God**, since you have not withheld your only son from Me."

Abraham PASSED the TEST of the 1<sup>st</sup> COMMANDMENT.

### **3) Cain's FAILURE at keeping the 2<sup>nd</sup> COMMANDMENT.**

The 2<sup>nd</sup> Test for GOOD CITIZENSHIP is the ability to get along with others, and love them with the same love that you love yourself. This precludes any type of jealousy or malice. Cain, in a malicious fit of jealousy, killed his brother Abel, and so failed the 2<sup>nd</sup> criterion of the GOOD CITIZEN test.

Gen 4:3 In the course of time Cain presented some of the land's produce as an offering to the Lord. Gen 4:4 And Abel also presented [an offering]-some of the firstborn of his flock and their fat portions. The Lord had regard for Abel and his offering, Gen 4:5 but He did not have regard for Cain and his offering. Cain was furious, and he was downcast. Gen 4:6 Then the Lord said to Cain, "Why are you furious? And why are you downcast? Gen 4:7 **If you do right, won't you be accepted? But if you do not do right, sin is crouching at the door. Its desire is for you, but you must master it.**" (God was encouraging Cain to try offering a sacrifice again, but

this time DOING IT RIGHT. If he did it right, God promised that He WOULD ACCEPT HIM) Gen 4:8 Cain said to his brother Abel, "Let's go out to the field." And while they were in the field, Cain attacked his brother Abel and killed him. Gen 4:9 Then the Lord said to Cain, "Where is your brother Abel?" "I don't know," he replied. "Am I my brother's guardian?" Gen 4:10 Then He said, "What have you done? Your brother's blood cries out to Me from the ground!

Cain failed the 2<sup>nd</sup> criterion Test of a GOOD CITIZEN. He began to kill the fellow citizens. This killing passed on to his descendants, and very soon the whole earth was FILLED WITH VIOLENCE.

Gen 6:11 Now the earth was corrupt in God's sight, and the earth was filled with violence.

Gen 6:13 Then God said to Noah, "I have decided to put an end to all flesh, for the earth is **filled with violence because of them**; therefore I am going to destroy them along with the earth.

#### **4) Abel's SUCCESS at keeping the 1st COMMANDMENT.**

Gen 4:4 And Abel also presented [an offering]-some of the **firstborn of his flock** and their fat portions. The Lord had regard for Abel and his offering,

Abel offered a blood sacrifice to the Lord. One of the

animals had to be killed. By offering this type of sacrifice, Abel was acknowledging that sin against God merited the DEATH SENTENCE. He did not consider God to be a NOBODY, someone that you could just sin against, and it wasn't a big deal. In this way Abel was acknowledging that GOD WAS GREAT, VERY GREAT, too GREAT for a person to be just let of the hook just like that. Abel BELIEVED that God was an INFINITE, ETERNAL BEING, and sin, rebellion or trespass against against such a BEING could not be easily forgiven. It required the DEATH OF THE SINNER. However, a willing volunteer could step in and take the PUNISHMENT OF DEATH on behalf of the sinner. He was offering the KILLED ANIMAL to ATONE FOR HIS SINS. In contrast, Cain refused to acknowledge that sin against God was such a GREAT THING or a BIG DEAL. He had the attitude that God wasn't THAT GREAT A PERSON. He DIDN'T BELIEVE that God was an INFINITE, ETERNAL BEING. If he sinned against God, he could just offer some fruit or a chocolate bar or sweets or Coke and Candy to God, and on the basis of that, His trespasses against God could just be forgiven. If he (Cain) slaps God in the face, God musn't make a BIG FUSS about. A gift of sweets and chocolate can make up for his indiscretion. He really didn't consider God to be that GREAT A PERSON or the RULER OF THE UNIVERSE. God was just his buddy, that dropped in for



a visit now and then...NOT A BIG SHOT that he should FEAR GOD or regard as HOLY. In Cain's estimation, God was little more than his buddy or friend. So, we see that he failed in both the 1<sup>st</sup> and 2<sup>nd</sup> criteria in the TESTS FOR CITIZENSHIP INTO God's Kingdom.

Abel on the other hand, SUCCEEDED in PASSING THE CITIZENSHIP TEST.

### **5) Job's SUCCESS at keeping the 1st COMMANDMENT.**

Job 2:3 Then the Lord said to Satan, "Have you considered My servant Job? No one else on earth is like him, a man of perfect integrity, who fears God and turns away from evil. He still retains his integrity, even though you incited Me against him, to destroy him without just cause." Job 2:4 "Skin for skin!" Satan answered the Lord. "A man will give up everything he owns in exchange for his life. Job 2:5 But stretch out Your hand and strike his flesh and bones, and he will surely curse You to Your face." Job 2:6 "Very well," the Lord told Satan, "he is in your power; only spare his life." Job 2:7 So Satan left the Lord's presence and infected Job with incurable boils from the sole of his foot to the top of his head. Job 2:8 Then Job took a piece of broken pottery to scrape himself while he sat among the ashes. Job 2:9 His wife said to him, "Do you still

retain your integrity? **Curse God and die!**" Job 2:10  
"You speak as a foolish woman speaks," he told her.  
"Should we accept only good from God and not adversity?" Throughout all this Job did not sin in what he said.

We can see from this, that the demons were attacking Job's wife, speaking through her mouth, urging him on to despair, urging him to FAIL THE TEST. However, fortunately, unlike Adam, Job did not listen to his wife's plea for INSUBORDINATION and MUTINY against the LORDSHIP OF GOD in their lives. Job still FEARED, LOVED and RESPECTED God. He still LOVED GOD despite all the troubles that he had been through, all 10 children dying, wealth lost etc, and now, health lost. His statement of COMMITMENT TO GOD is summed up in the statement, ‘

Job 13:15 **Even if He kills me, I will hope in Him.**

I will still defend my ways before Him. Job 13:16

Yes, this will result in my deliverance, for no godless person can appear before Him. Job 13:17 Pay close attention to my words; let my declaration [ring] in your ears. Job 13:18 Now then, I have prepared [my] case; I know that I am right.

Job 13:19 Can anyone indict me? If so, I will be silent and die.

Job's conscience had told him that he had done nothing

wrong to merit such punishment. He recited all his RIGHTEOUS DEEDS to his friends, expressing great puzzlement at what he PERCEIVED as GOD'S MISTREATMENT of him. Even God in His dialogue with Satan agrees with JOB'S ASSESSMENT of Himself (

Job 1:8 Then the Lord said to Satan, "Have you considered My servant Job? No one else on earth is like him, **a man of perfect integrity, who fears God and turns away from evil.**")

Prior to his friends coming to visit him, the devil visits Job's friends (Eliphaz the Temanite), and puts words in their mouths to 'comfort' (but actually to bring Job to despair).

Job 4:1 Then Eliphaz the Temanite replied: ...Job 4:12 A word was brought to me in secret; my ears caught a whisper of it. Job 4:13 Among unsettling thoughts from visions in the night, when deep sleep descends on men, Job 4:14 fear and trembling came over me and made all my bones shake. Job 4:15 A wind passed by me, and I shuddered with fear. Job 4:16 [A figure] stood there, but I could not recognize its appearance; a form loomed before my eyes.

I heard a quiet voice: Job 4:17 **"Can a person be more righteous than God, or a man more pure than his Maker?"** Job 4:18 If God puts no trust in

His servants and He charges His angels with foolishness, Job 4:19 how much more those who dwell in clay houses, whose foundation is in the dust, who are crushed like a moth! Job 4:20 They are smashed to pieces from dawn to dusk; they perish forever while no one notices. Job 4:21 Are their tent cords not pulled up? They die without wisdom.

The demon tries to pass onto Job the Calvinist Doctrine of **Total Depravity**. Basically the rhetorical question that the demon posed to Job (via the mouth of Eliphaz) is that God CANNOT ALLOW mortal men to be as righteous as He is. God feels threatened, HIS SOVEREIGN MAJESTY feels threatened if anyone says that they are righteous, which is what Job is now saying of himself. Moreover, he charges His servants, the angels with foolishness i.e. the RIGHTEOUS ANGELS in heaven who are SERVING HIM are MISTREATED BY GOD. The picture that is painted of God by the demon, is that God is some type of UNREASONABLE TYRANT, someone like Sadam Hussein, or Hitler, Stalin, or Nero, someone like that, who is always SUSPICIOUS of those people that are close to Him, those faithful servants that are serving Him, afraid that they might want to assassinate Him and take His place on the throne. Now it is true that God CHARGES Lucifer and his demons with

foolishness and puts no trust in them. But this is only because they tried to attack God, pull Him off His Throne, and take His place as the Masters of the Universe. This event is recorded in the following verses:

Isa 14:12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, (Lucifer was the 1<sup>st</sup> to FALL FROM RIGHTEOUSNESS, not Adam and Eve), son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

Isa 14:13 For thou hast said in thine heart, **I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:**

**Isa 14:14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.**

Isa 14:15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

Eze 28:12 ...You were the seal of perfection, full of wisdom and perfect in beauty. Eze 28:13 **You were in Eden, the garden of God.** Every kind of precious stone covered you: carnelian, topaz, and diamond, beryl, onyx, and jasper, sapphire, turquoise and emerald. Your mountings and settings were crafted in gold; they were prepared on the day you were created. Eze 28:14 You were an anointed guardian cherub, for I had appointed you. You were on the

holy mountain of God; you walked among the fiery stones. Eze 28:15 From the day you were created **you were blameless in your ways until wickedness was found in you.** Eze 28:16 Through the abundance of your trade, you were **filled with violence,** and **you sinned.** So I **expelled you in disgrace** from the mountain of God, and banished you, guardian cherub, from among the fiery stones. Eze 28:17 Your **heart became proud because of your beauty;** For the **sake of your splendor you corrupted your wisdom.** So I threw you down to the earth; I made a spectacle of you before kings. Eze 28:18 You profaned your sanctuaries by the magnitude of your iniquities in your dishonest trade. So I sent out fire from within you, and it consumed you. I reduced you to ashes on the ground in the sight of everyone watching you.

We can see then, that Lucifer was the 1<sup>st</sup> REBEL, the 1<sup>st</sup> MUTINEER against God, who wanted to DETHRONE God and take His place. Satan, like Cain, did not think that God was that big a deal. He felt that God was neither ALL-POWERFUL, nor ETERNAL nor INFINITE. He felt that he and the third of the angels that were under him could successfully challenge God for the throne. Right now, he was trying to convince Job that God was an UNREASONABLE TYRANT. It doesn't matter how

righteous you are Job, or how much you try to please God. As far as God is concerned, you are TOTALLY DEPRAVED, and nothing you do can ever please Him. It doesn't matter how righteous you are Job, God will always regard you as TOTALLY DEPRAVED. So don't expect ANY **JUST** JUDGEMENT from God. There's no point in making any pleas for an audience with God. God will just CONDEMN YOU, even if you think that you are righteous, because God regards all you earthlings as DUST and DIRT, just MOTHS especially made by God to be trampled on, to SATISFY HIS SADISTIC and INSANE PLEASURES. God is like a little 5 year old child, playing in the garden, that takes great delight in tramping on the moths lying on the ground. He does this the whole day long, from morning till dusk.

Bildad also continues with the TOTALLY DEPRAVED doctrine.

Job 25:1 Then Bildad the Shuhite replied:

Job 25:2 Dominion and dread belong to Him, the One who establishes harmony in the heavens. Job

25:3 Can His troops be numbered? Does His light not shine on everyone? Job 25:4 **How can a person**

**be justified before God? How can one born of woman be pure?** Job 25:5 If even the moon does

not shine and the stars are not pure in His sight, Job

25:6 how much less man, who is a maggot, and the

son of man, who is a worm!

Basically, Bildad continues with the same theme, Humans are INCAPABLE OF BEING RIGHTEOUS or PURE BEFORE GOD. Job, had before this hinted that He believed that God was TESTING HIM and that when God had tried him that he would be fully vindicated and justified in his assessment of himself, viz. that he was RIGHTEOUS. The demons here, try to rid him of this idea by feeding him the false doctrines of Calvinism. Here are Job's expressions of belief that he was being TESTED BY GOD.

Job 23:10 **But He knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.**

Job 23:11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined. Job 23:12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food. Job 23:13 But he is in one mind, and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doeth. Job 23:14 For he **performeth the thing that is appointed for me:** and many such things are with him.

Job says, that God has ORDAINED FOR HIM to be TESTED. He is confident that he will pass the test. The demons, using the mouth of his friends try to DISSUADE him from this thought. They were successful against Eve,



because she DID NOT KNOW that she was been tested. That is why she FAILED the test. Had she known that there was a devil, and that the tree was planted by God with the sole intention of TESTING THEIR LOVE AND COMMITMENT to God, then most probably she would have passed the test. But she didn't know, and consequently, Satan was able to take advantage of her IGNORANCE.

Satan, using the mouth of Bildad, first tries to overawe Job with a contemplation of God's **Dominion and Dread** (i.e the SOVEREIGNTY doctrine of the Calvinists)

Job 25:2 **Dominion and dread** belong to Him, the One who establishes harmony in the heavens.

After OVERAWING Job's brain with a contemplation of God's Sovereignty and **dread decrees**, he moves on to the TOTAL DEPRAVITY DOCTRINE.

25:4 **How can a person be justified before God?**  
**How can one born of woman be pure?** Job 25:5 If even the moon does not shine and the stars are not pure in His sight, Job 25:6 **how much less man, who is a maggot, and the son of man, who is a worm!**

Basically, the devil tries to get rid of the idea in Job's mind, that he is being tested. 'There's no point in you being tested Job, to see if you will remain righteous or

not...because it is already a foregone conclusion, that God regards all human beings as IMPURE. The rhetorical question posed,

‘How can a person be justified before God? How can one born of woman be pure? Job 25:5 If even the moon does not shine and the stars are not pure in His sight, Job 25:6 how much less man, who is a maggot, and the son of man, who is a worm!’

The TOTAL DEPRAVITY doctrine in an early Precalvin form, later perfected by the devil to subvert righteous characters like Job who believe that God takes note of their righteous deeds. It does appear from the 1<sup>st</sup> chapter of Job, that God does indeed take note of the righteous deeds and moral character of all the people on the earth. He DOES NOT REGARD human beings as all being TOTALLY DEPRAVED. Only the ones that are truly DEPRAVED are regarded as depraved by Him. God gives a TRUE EVALUATION of every person, not a BLANKET EVALUATION of every single person, ‘YOU ARE ALL TOTALLY DEPRAVED’. Even Abraham takes God to task with this thought:

Gen 18:20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous; Gen 18:21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will

know. Gen 18:22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD. Gen 18:23 And Abraham drew near, and said, **Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?**

Gen 18:24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

Gen 18:25 **That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?**

We can see from the above dialogue that God DOES MAKE a distinction between the WICKED and the RIGHTEOUS. He doesn't make a one SIZE FITS ALL Judgement of, 'ALL ARE WICKED', "ALL ARE IMPURE". The masterfulness of the Satanic Calvinist doctrines is that (those who believe it):

- 1) Have NO CONFIDENCE that the Judge of the whole Earth will DO RIGHT, or JUDGE you rightly.
- 2) Believe that there is NO TESTING or EVALUATION process.

Lets examine more closely the above points. It is very difficult (actually it is LOGICALLY IMPOSSIBLE) to have any confidence in a Being Who in Eternity past,

SUPPOSEDLY, had a giant coin with one side marked HEAVEN, and the other side marked HELL. Then He foresaw all the persons that He would create. He then tossed a coin for each person, and whichever side was up, HEAVEN or HELL, that was the DESTINY or FATE of that person. NOBODY ELSE had any say in the matter. There was NO TESTING process. There is no such thing as the RIGHTEOUS or WICKED (evaluations of a persons moral character who have FREE-WILL, and FREELY make their own choices of whether they want to RIGHTEOUS or WICKED). Ther is only GOOD LUCK and BAD LUCK, NOTHING ELSE. Righteousness, wickedness, sin, trespass, rebellion, goodness, badness, love, hate, justice, guilt – all these FREE-WILL terms, none of them exist. They are all ILLUSIONS. Everything is a FARCE, a KANGAROO COURT. It's all a SET-UP. Political CORRUPTION. You can't hope for any justice at God's Court Job, it's all a KANGAROO COURT. God is the MOST UNJUST BEING OF THEM ALL, **THE SUPREMELY UNJUST** Tyrant of the Universe. Now you can see, that a demon would come up with such a doctrine. What else can one expect of demons? They are always taking scriptures out of context, and making up their own crazy stories and doctrines about how bad God is. This is all to UNDERMINE confidence and faith in God's character. There is NO TESTING PROCESS. You've got a FREE PASS into Heaven. You don't have to

TRY TO BE RIGHTEOUS. You don't have to EXERT YOUR OWN FREE-WILL to be righteous and RESIST SIN. According to Satan's Calvinism doctrines, you don't have free-will anyway. You are COMPLETELY DEPRAVED and it is impossible for you to be righteous, so why even make the effort to try. RESISTANCE IS FUTILE. Just give into the temptation, and SIN. You've got a FREE PASS into heaven anyway. The coin toss from eternity past has worked in your favour. You're lucky. Just go ahead, and give into sin. Your place in heaven is all booked. It's a SURE THING. Satan and His demons just LOVE THESE CALVINISM doctrines. It makes their whole job in SUBVERTING SOULS so MUCH EASIER. Destroy all confidence in God's character, make him out to be an UNJUST Judge Who is not just UNSYMPATHETIC to people's suffering but positively takes a GREAT SADISTIC PLEASURE in people's suffering, create despair, convince people that there is NO TESTING process, because there is NO JUST JUDGE. There is only an INSANE God that takes great pleasure in tramping all the MONTHS of the earth from morning till dusk. This then is Satan's strategy in subverting souls – very masterful indeed – completely DENY any TESTING PROCESS.

We see the end of the story. Job was very patient under his suffering, and He PASSED THE TESTING

PROCESS.

He proved to QUALIFY as a GOOD CITIZEN of God's Kingdom.

## **6) Peter's FAILURE at keeping the 1st COMMANDMENT.**

In the previous example, we saw how Satan had a contest with Job to see if he could get the better of him, and subvert his soul. Satan lost that battle. But Satan is never one to get depressed over his losses. He now wants to have a go at Peter to see if He can subvert Peter's soul.

Luk 22:31 And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, **Satan hath desired to have you**, that he may **sift you as wheat**: Luk 22:32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

Luk 22:33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

Luk 22:34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that **thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.**

Peter FAILED THIS TEST, but it was only a temporary setback. Later on, we find that he did willingly PASS THE TEST. He requested that he be crucified upside down, because he was not worthy to be crucified right side up.

He failed the initial test. He was OVERCONFIDENT of his LOVE and COMMITMENT to Christ. His fear of pain and suffering OVERSHADOWED His love for God. Later on in life, when he was an old man, he did PASS the CITIZENSHIP TEST.

## **7) Christ's SUCCESS at keeping the 1st COMMANDMENT.**

Mat 4:1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

Mat 4:2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

Mat 4:3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

Mat 4:4 But he answered and said, It is written, **Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.**

Mat 4:5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

Mat 4:6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

Mat 4:7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, **Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.**

(Exo 17:7 And he called the name of the place Massah, and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because **they tempted the LORD**, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?)

Mat 4:8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

Mat 4:9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

Mat 4:10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Mat 4:11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

In the above, we see that even Christ had to be tempted and TESTED FOR HIS LOVE and COMMITMENT to God (although He Himself was God – one of the 3 Eternal Beings.). In the 1<sup>st</sup> temptation, He proved that He would rather STARVE TO DEATH than break one of God's Laws – a very GOOD CITIZEN indeed. During the Great Tribulation, many people will have to PASS THIS TEST. The Antichrist will require that everyone have a mark (666) on their hand or forehead. They will not be able to buy food without having this mark. However, if they TAKE THIS MARK, they would have FAILED THE CITIZENSHIP TEST, and there are no 2<sup>nd</sup>



chances this time. Once they have taken the Mark of the BEAST, they would have FOREVER SEALED their FATE. Only those who choose rather to STARVE TO DEATH because of their FEAR OF GOD would have PASSED THE CITIZENSHIP TEST.

In the 2<sup>nd</sup> test, Satan saw that Christ was using scripture to resist Him. So He decided to also use Bible scriptures (out of context off course – just like he taught the Calvinists to do), to try and get the better of Him. However, Christ saw that this would be a RECKLESS ACT and forcing God to make an unnecessary use of His Powers. Satan was here trying to make God out to be some time of Magic Genie in a Bottle, whose powers could be invoked. The story is that the all-powerful Genie comes out of the bottle and says, ‘O Master, your wish is my command.’ This would definitely be a departure from LOVING GOD with all one’s heart. Deliberately CREATING INCONVENIENCE for God, by unnecessarily calling on His Resources, is definitely wrong. This promise only applies if Christ, in the performance of His duty, ACCIDENTLY fell of the cliff. But DELIBERATELY JUMPING OF THE CLIFF, wasn’t one of the duties that God had commanded Him to perform.

In the third temptation, the devil tempts the Lord Jesus with an aesthetic appeal. He shows Him all the MOST BEAUTIFUL AND SCENIC places in the world, and

offers to hand over all these to Christ if only He would bow down and worship Him. Satan is through with all the subtle attempts to get the Lord Jesus to DELIBERATELY DISOBEY GOD'S COMMANDS. He now get's straight to the point. He tries to SPLIT UP THE HOLY TRINITY. Christ must now be INSUBORDINATE. He must SWITCH SIDES. Instead of SATAN vs the HOLY TRINITY, 1 against 3, it would now be Jesus and Satan vs God the Father and God the Holy Spirit, 2 against 2, even the odds a bit. But off course Jesus would have to be the junior officer, while he (Satan) would be the captain of the ship. However, Satan IS NOT AN ETERNAL BEING. He is merely a CREATED BEING. No CREATED BEING is worthy of worship. Only ETERNAL, UNCREATED BEINGS are worthy of worship. There are ONLY 3 UNCREATED BEINGS that ALWAYS EXISTED (they did not arise by chance from some so-called evolutionary fictitious event, an event that exists only in the over fertile imaginations and wishful thinking of the Atheists – those that are HOPING that GOD does not exist), and only they as JOINT RULERS are WORTHY OF WORSHIP.

Christ did not take the offer, but remained a FAITHFUL and LOYAL SERVANT to GOD the FATHER. We take time to note that Satan left Him for only a season.

Luk 4:13 And when the devil had ended all the

temptation, he departed from him **for a season.**

Everyone is CONTINUOUSLY TEMPTED and TESTED throughout their lives while they are living on this earth. The WHOLE PURPOSE of man's existence on this earth is to be TESTED and EVALUATED for POTENTIAL CITIZENSHIP into GOD'S KINGDOM. Only when we die or are RAPTURED are all the TESTS and EVALUATIONS over. Instead of praying to be EXEMPT FROM TESTING, we must continuously pray to LOVE GOD MORE and LOVE OUR FELLOW HUMANS MORE and MORE, so that whatever TESTS we may have to face, we will PASS THEM ALL.

In the next chapter, I show you some methods that you can use to increase YOUR LOVE FOR GOD and YOUR LOVE FOR YOUR FELLOW HUMAN BEINGS.

## **8) Christ's SUCCESS at keeping the 2nd COMMANDMENT**

Joh 15:13 No one has greater love than this, that **someone would lay down his life for his friends.**

Christ willingly laid down His life to become the great atonement sacrifice that would take away the sins of the whole world. It was because of His LOVE FOR ALL HIS CREATURES THAT HE HAD CREATED that He did this.

Isa 53:11 He will see [it] out of His anguish, and He will be satisfied with His knowledge. **My righteous servant will justify many, and He will carry their iniquities.** Isa 53:12 Therefore I will give Him the many as a portion, and He will receive the mighty as spoil, because **He submitted Himself to death,** and was counted among the rebels; yet **He bore the sin of many and interceded for the rebels.**

In this way, He was a GOOD CITIZEN. He was like a VOLUNTEER that willingly gave himself up to SAVE EVERYONE (ALL HIS FELLOW CITIZENS). HIS SACRIFICE made the forgiveness of sins possible. He thought of all the creatures that He had created in the Garden of Eden, especially the humans and wanted to make it possible that their sins could be forgiven, and the suffering of the animals could be relieved. Therefore, He chose to become, ‘the Lamb of God that taketh away the sin of the whole world’.

The VERTICAL BEAM of the CROSS is LONGER than the HORIZONTAL BEAM. The VERTICAL BEAM, represents the BROKEN LAW of the 1<sup>st</sup> REQUIREMENT of a GOOD CITIZEN, viz. TOTAL and **SUPREME LOVE** towards the RULER. People’s LOVE FOR GOD has always fallen far short of what it ought to be.

‘For all have sinned and FALLEN SHORT OF THE

## GLORY OF GOD' Rom 3:23'

The HORIZONTAL BEAM of the CROSS stands for the BROKEN LAW OF THE 2<sup>ND</sup> REQUIREMENT of a GOOD CITIZEN, viz **EQUAL LOVE FOR THEIR FELLOW HUMANS.**

People have always loved themselves MORE THAN they loved others. As a result, they have fallen short of the 2<sup>nd</sup> REQUIREMENT of a GOOD CITIZEN, viz, LOVING OTHERS AS MUCH AS THEY LOVE THEMSELVES. i.e they aren't so concerned about the well-being and happiness of others as they are of their own.

People, generally are SELF-CENTERED or SELFISH. Christ's death made it possible for everyone to be forgiven of these sins, and to be given a 2<sup>nd</sup> chance, and a 3<sup>rd</sup>, and a 4<sup>th</sup>, as many as they require, provided that they are SINCERELY TRYING, and not DELIBERATELY FAILING.

Adam and Eve sinned in the Garden of Eden, **not** because they had a sin nature, **not** because God had predestined them to sin. They sinned for the simple reason that they were IGNORANT, and because IGNORANT, they could be deceived. They did not know that God was Almighty. They did not know that NO CREATURE CAN BE LIKE GOD. GOD (the 3 ETERNAL BEINGS are in a CLASS ALL OF THEIR OWN, EXCLUSIVELY FOR

THEMSELVES). Nobody else can belong to that class. Consequently NO ONE CAN BE LIKE GOD. NO ONE can be ALL-POWERFUL. NO ONE can be ALL-KNOWING. NO ONE can be EVERYWHERE at once. No creature can be ETERNAL. A CREATURE can be IMMORTAL, but not ETERNAL. All creatures by definition, have a DEFINITE BEGINNING. Before God created anything, He first had to create TIME. He would not have been able to create anything, until He first created TIME. Only God can exist OUTSIDE OF TIME. Nothing else can EXIST OUTSIDE of time. So...since God is SO GREAT, NOBODY ELSE can be like Him. This is what HOLINESS means: SEPARATE, IN A CLASS ALL OF ONES OWN, SPECIAL. Had Adam and Eve known and believed these facts, they wouldn't have even tried to be like God, and eaten of the tree.

If Satan had believed the fact that God was ALL-POWERFUL, He wouldn't have even tried to challenge Him. But people (humans) can LEARN FROM EXPERIENCE that it is FUTILE to go up against God. They can learn from experience to PASS THE TESTS, and BECOME RIGHTEOUS. If Eve had to IMMEDIATELY REPEAT the test again, she would not make the same mistake twice. BECOMING RIGHTEOUS is like riding a bike. When you first start, it is INEVITABLE THAT YOU FALL, but as you persevere, you become better, and eventually learn not to

fall. This was how Job became righteous. He had NO BIBLE. All he had was his conscience. His conscience was like an INTERNAL GUIDE that he CHOSE TO FOLLOW, and this was how he became RIGHTEOUS. WHENEVER he did something wrong, he FELT GUILTY. He hated the GUILTY FEELING, so he made a concerted effort to AVOID THE PARTICULAR BEHAVIOUR that gave him a guilty feeling. Also, he repeated the behaviours that gave him an APROVING FEELING in his conscience, and eventually he became RIGHTEOUS. This was how the non-Jews became righteous, according to Paul, those that did not have the written Law.

Gen\_20:5 Didn't he himself say to me, 'She is my sister'? And she herself said, 'He is my brother.' I did this with a **clear conscience** and clean hands."

1Sa\_25:31 there will **not be remorse** or a **troubled conscience** for my lord because of needless bloodshed or my lord's revenge. And when the Lord does good things for my lord, may you remember [me] your servant."

2Sa 24:10 David's **conscience troubled him** after he had taken a census of the troops. He said to the Lord, "**I have sinned greatly in what I've done**. Now, Lord, **because I've been very foolish, please take away your servant's guilt.**"

Job 27:6 I will cling (EXERTIONS OF WILL-POWER TOWARDS RIGHTEOUSNESS) to my righteousness and never let it go. **My conscience will not accuse [me] as long as I live.**

Psa 16:7 I will praise the Lord who counsels me - even at night **my conscience instructs me.**

Act 23:1 Paul looked intently at the Sanhedrin and said, "Brothers, I have lived my life before God in **all good conscience** until this day."

Act 24:16 I **always do my best to have a clear conscience toward God and men** (EXERTION OF WILL-POWER TOWARDS RIGHTEOUSNESS)

Rom 9:1 I speak the truth in Christ--I am not lying; **my conscience is testifying to me** with the Holy Spirit--

1Ti 1:5 Now the goal of our instruction is love from a pure heart, **a good conscience**, and a sincere faith.

1Ti 1:19 having faith and **a good conscience**. Some have **rejected these** (EXERTIONS OF WILL-POWER **AWAY** FROM RIGHTEOUSNESS) and have suffered the shipwreck of their faith.

1Ti 3:9 holding the mystery of the faith with a **clear conscience**.



Rom 2:12 All those who sinned without the law will also perish without the law, and all those who sinned under the law will be judged by the law. Rom 2:13 For the hearers of the law are not righteous before God, but the doers of the law will be declared righteous. Rom 2:14 So, when Gentiles, who do not have the law, **instinctively do what the law demands**, they are a law to themselves even though they do not have the law. Rom 2:15 They **show that the work of the law is written on their hearts. Their consciences testify in support of this**, and their **competing thoughts either accuse or excuse them**. Rom 2:16 on the day when God judges what people have kept secret, according to my gospel through Christ Jesus.

So...we see from the above that people CAN ACHIEVE RIGHTEOUSNESS if they really WANT TO. If they are TAUGHT TO STRIVE TOWARDS RIGHTEOUSNESS, ENCOURAGED TO KEEP a CLEAR CONSCIENCE before GOD, they can ACHIEVE RIGHTEOUSNESS, but if they are taught these Satanic CALVINISTIC DOCTRINES, that they are TOTALLY DEPRAVED, HAVE NO FREE-WILL, ARE TOTALLY INCAPABLE OF DOING ANY GOOD, then don't be surprised if many of these flock end up in Hell...but that was just what Satan wanted. Many of these Calvinist Preachers

are actually helping Satan, by teaching people that they have a free pass into heaven via some supposedly secret decree made in eternity past. All these doctrines are **UTTER NONSENSE** and **TOTALLY UNBIBLICAL**. They have taken a few obscure scriptures that are speaking about **A FEW SPECIALIZED CASES** and **EXTRAPOLATING** it to try and explain everything, and in the process, deliberately **IGNORING** the **MULTITUDE** of scriptures that **CONTRADICT** their position.

So people can learn from their experience and failures to become righteous, if **THEY CHOOSE TO**. It's their choice what they want to be. This is a **FREE-WILL WORLD**. You make your **OWN CHOICES** HERE [no one is tampering with your free-will, especially not God – God has got a **VERY CLEAR CONSCIENCE** that he has not tampered with anyone's **FREE-WILL** (except for Pharaohs, and Esau's. In Esau's case it had nothing to do with personal salvation. In Pharaoh's case the tampering did not change Pharaoh's destiny. God simply looked for some obscure person who would make choices that would land him in Hell, and then took that obscure person and deliberately promoted him so that they would act according to their character and make the choices that they would make, choices that would also serve God's purpose, and God encouraged Pharaoh along when he

might have thrown in the towel at Plague number 7. God needed 10 plagues to write a nice story, not 7)].

That which enables people to fall and be forgiven, is the atonement. Without Christ's atonement, learning righteousness in this way, by falling and failing, and getting up again, and trying to do better next time, the bicycle method (trial and error) of learning righteousness, learning from past mistakes and learning to not repeat the same mistakes, would NOT BE POSSIBLE. The atonement makes 2<sup>nd</sup> chances POSSIBLE. It means that people CAN BE FORGIVEN for their sins and given the chance to try again.

Thus David was forgiven of his sin with Bathsheba, and not discarded. Atonement made all this possible. Of course Atonement is ONLY APPLICABLE to sins of (RELATIVE) IGNORANCE.

Num 15:25 And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and **it shall be forgiven them; for it is ignorance:** and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD, for their ignorance:

Heb 10:26 For if **we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth,** there **remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,**

Luk23:34 Then said Jesus, Father, **forgive them; for**

**they know not what they do.** And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

The implication is, that if they really knew what they were doing they would not be able to be forgiven

Heb 6:4 For **it is impossible** for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, Heb 6:5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, Heb 6:6 **If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.**

This does not refer to one isolated accidental act of sin, but repeated offences, refusing to repent.

The reason why Peter could be forgiven, and not Judas, was because Judas did not sin **under duress**. He was grieved at the money that was spent on anointing Jesus. He was a thief and wanted this money for himself. He thought of a way to recover his losses, and decided that betraying Christ was the best money-maker. He was also angry at Christ that the money was spent on Him, rather than going into his own pocket.

Mar 14:3 And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of

spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured it on his head. Mar 14:4 And there **were some that had indignation within themselves** (viz Judas Iscariot), and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made? Mar 14:5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her. Mar 14:6 And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me. ...Mar 14:10 And **Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.**

Joh 12:4 Then saith one of his disciples, **Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him,** Joh 12:5 **Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?** Joh 12:6 **This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.**

Judas' sin was UNFORGIVABLE, because He had experienced the power of God. He had cast out demons. He had laid his hands on the sick, and seen them recover. But all this while he was stealing from the money bag. Whereas Peter said, Depart from me; for **I am a sinful man, O Lord.**'

‘Luk 5:8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at

Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

Judas felt NO CONVICTION whatsoever. He had BEEN STEALING for a long time, and had a seared conscience. He LOVED MONEY more than he loved God. He had no conscience whatsoever over the wrong that he was doing.

Thus, we see, Christ's Atonement is NOT APPLICABLE to those who have a STUBBORN WILL, who WILFULLY SIN.

What can we learn from the above? God DOES NOT VIOLATE a person's FREE-WILL.

To PASS THE CITIZENSHIP TESTS, there must be CONTINUOUS, CONSISTENT EXERTIONS OF WILL-POWER TOWARDS RIGHTEOUSNESS.

To FAIL THE CITIZENSHIP TESTS, there must be CONTINUOUS, CONSISTENT EXERTIONS OF WILL-POWER TOWARDS SIN

Atonement does NOT OVERRIDE a person's FREE-WILL. God did NOT OVER-RIDE anyone's free-will from eternity past, before they were even created.

Each and every person, CHOOSES THEIR OWN DESTINY.

HEAVEN OR HELL?

GOD OR THE DEVIL?

**RIGHTEOUSNESS OR SIN?  
IT'S ALL YOUR CHOICE!!!  
YOU CHOOSE WHERE YOU GO!**

**Others may try to influence you, but YOU HAVE the  
FINAL SAY!!!**

**You HAVE FREE-WILL**

**Furthermore, if Satan BELIEVED GOD'S TESTIMONY  
about HIMSELF, that He was ALL-POWERFUL, ALL-  
KNOWING, He would not have attempted to start a war  
against those that are ALL-POWERFUL, and ALL-  
KNOWING, and EVERYWHERE at the same time. But  
He did NOT BELIEVE these facts. Therefore, he went  
and started an ill-advised war that he could never win.  
Only now, after he started the war, has he and all his  
demons realized that they had made a terrible mistake.  
Sometimes, people have to LEARN FROM  
EXPERIENCE that they are wrong. Adam and Eve learnt  
from bitter experience that they COULD NOT BE LIKE  
GOD. NOBODY can be classified with God. God  
belongs to the ETERNAL class.**

**In the next chapter, we deal with ways in which you can  
INCREASE YOUR WILL-POWER TOWARDS  
RIGHTEOUSNESS.**

## **10. Steps towards PASSING the CITIZENSHIP TEST**

The key towards PASSING the CITIZENSHIP TEST is to understand this important principle:

MAKE EXERTIONS OR EFFORTS OF FREE-WILL OR WILL-POWER TOWARDS KEEPING THE 2 GREAT REQUIREMENTS OF CITIZENSHIP

God is pleased with those persons who are ACTIVELY INCLINING their hearts towards His 2 great requirements. They must EXERT their FREE-WILL towards keeping His commandments. The Bible reveals 3 methods of doing this. They are:

1. SPEAKING aloud the appropriate words,
2. PRAYING earnestly the desire for one's heart to be more and more filled with an OVERWHELMING LOVE for GOD and EVERYONE ELSE.
3. PRAISE and WORSHIP. FORCING one's mind and thoughts to focus on God in praise and worship is actually fulfilling the 1<sup>st</sup> commandment.

God gives Joshua the SECRET of STRENGTHENING one's WILL-POWER.

Jos 1:8 This book of instruction **must not depart from your mouth**; you are to **recite it day and night**, so **that** you **may carefully observe everything written in it**. For then you will prosper and succeed in whatever you do.

Basically, one can **strengthen one's will-power** to do



something, by speaking over and over again the appropriate words.

For our purposes, this would be FULFILLING THE CRITERIA of the CITIZENSHIP TESTS.

So you need to speak aloud the following words repeatedly:

I LOVE GOD. I LOVE EVERYONE. I HATE SIN. I LOVE READING THIS BIBLE 2 HOURS DAILY.

Now, I would recommend, SAYING these words WHILE YOU ARE READING the BIBLE. You don't have to think about the words you are speaking all the time. They have a sub-conscious effect. i.e THEY WORK even if you aren't actively thinking about them. So, to summarize, you will be reading your Bible for 2 hours daily, thinking about what you are reading in the Bible, but you will speaking aloud the words,

I LOVE GOD. I LOVE EVERYONE. I HATE SIN. I LOVE READING THIS BIBLE 2 HOURS DAILY.

over and over again repeatedly for the entire 2 hours. I am aware that the instructions to Joshua were to MEDITATE DAY AND NIGHT, but this is not possible for people who have to work, and have other duties, but nevertheless 2 hours is an optimum period of time for the average person. We now deal with variations of the above instructions, because the above instructions deal only with the average person. Attention, however, must

be given to those people who are not average, but have **specialized** problems. These problems are called ADDICTIONS. The Bible does refer to such a SPECIALIZED situation:

Rom 7:14 For we know that the law is spiritual; but I am made out of flesh, sold into sin's power. Rom 7:15 For I do not understand what I am doing, **because I do not practice what I want to do, but I do what I hate.** Rom 7:16 And if I do what I do not want to do, I agree with the law that it is good. Rom 7:17 So now I am no longer the one doing it, but it is sin living in me. Rom 7:18 For I know that nothing good lives in me, that is, in my flesh. **For the desire to do what is good is with me, but there is no ability to do it.** Rom 7:19 For **I do not do the good that I want to do, but I practice the evil that I do not want to do.** Rom 7:20 Now if I do what I do not want, I am no longer the one doing it, but it is the sin that lives in me. Rom 7:21 So I discover this principle: when I want to do good, evil is with me. Rom 7:22 For in my inner self I joyfully agree with God's law. Rom 7:23 But **I see a different law in the parts of my body, waging war against the law of my mind and taking me prisoner to the law of sin in the parts of my body.** Rom 7:24 What a wretched man I am! Who will rescue me from this

**body of death**? Rom 7:25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord! So then, with my mind I myself am a slave to the law of God, but with my flesh, to the law of sin.

Now, it is clear from reading the above that Paul is referring to a special class of sins called ADDICTIONS. These type of sins, need more PRECISE WORDS (than just the general word SIN) to strengthen the will-power against them. Let us first identify these type of sins and, then we will deal with the PRECISE words that are required.

Addictive sins are:

1. Habitual drunkenness (the person is addicted to alcohol. They know that it is bad for them. But they just can't RESIST THE CRAVING.)

Off course, we know that a drunkard CAN RESIST THE CRAVING (EVERYONE has FREE-WILL). He just doesn't see any GOOD ENOUGH REASON to do so. Say for example, a drunkard is in the bushveld, and he is just about to drink a beer. But just before he can take a sip, he hears a loud roar and sees several gigantic lions running rapidly towards him. What will he do? Will he continue drinking the alcoholic beer. Highly doubtful. Notwithstanding his CRAVING FOR THE ALCOHOL, he drops the beer and runs for his life. What has happened? He has at that moment, found a GOOD

ENOUGH REASON to not drink beer. His FEAR OF BEING EATEN ALIVE has overcome his CRAVING FOR ALCOHOL. This is one way of curing a person of addiction. They call it SHOCK THERAPY. Every time a person drinks alcohol or smokes a cigarette he receives an uncomfortable jolt of electricity. It can work. But this is treating a human being, created in the image of God, as though they were a mere mouse in a maze or something. In the MEDITATIONS above, substitute the words, 'I HATE SIN', with the more PRECISE words: I HATE DRINKING ALCOHOL., or I HATE BEERS. I HATE WHISKIES.

## 2. Cigarette smoking.

Again the person knows that cigarette smoking is bad for them. They know the nicotine and other substances in the cigarette are carcinogenic. They know that they are harming their family and little children with secondary smoke (But the love/craving for the cigarette substances EXCEEDS their LOVE FOR THEIR FAMILY or their LOVE FOR GOD [Complete FAILURE in the CITIZENSHIP TEST]). The cigarette smoke is an IDOL (as well as an IDLE – people are busy puffing away at their cigarettes, instead of doing their work). The LOVE FOR GOD must be SUPREME. Whenever something is LOVED MORE THAN GOD, that thing is an IDOL.

In the MEDITATION above, substitute the words, 'I

HATE SIN', with the more PRECISE words: I HATE CIGARETTES. I HATE SMOKING.

### 3. Sexual Addictions.

Sexual desires unlike alcohol or cigarette smoking is part of the creation, and has a purpose in the creation of God. When God created the creatures in the Garden of Eden, he created them with the ability to reproduce. It would have been too much of a hassle for God to CONTINUOUSLY visit the Earth in order to create new creatures, whenever the old ones died out...so he created within the creatures the ability to create themselves. In small organisms such as bacteria, God used the method of binary fission for them to reproduce themselves. This enabled these microbes to reproduce very rapidly (they are very small creatures and don't occupy much space, so God wasn't afraid that they might overpopulate the earth). They serve a very useful function ...they recycle the dead bodies of plants and animals back to the earth, for re-use. However, with the larger multicellular animals, because of design limitations, binary fission is not possible. God used the method of interchange of DNA material to produce VARIETY within the larger animals so that they would not all LOOK THE SAME but be able to differentiate between themselves. This is called sexual reproduction. However God also had to create desires within the animals so that creatures of

opposite gender, would be induced to come together and interchange DNA material. So this is where sexual desires come in. Human males for example generally might be attracted to females that have wider hips than narrower hips. God put this behavior in the males, to be attracted to wider hips, out of concern that the babies have a larger womb to move about in, and not feel too claustrophobic. Also males are generally attracted to larger breasts. This behavior God created so that the babies would have a larger milk supply. Also, the respective genders are attracted to the more beautiful looking. God put this desire in humans, so that at any given time the more stronger, and the more beautiful would be the ones that have precedence in reproduction, and thus a greater proportion of the population would consist of the more stronger and the more beautiful. This is simply what a GOOD CREATOR, DESIGNER or ENGINEER would do. However, such behaviours that God put into the human beings, have now gone all haywire. People have now used these reproductive desires to create what they call the pornographic industry. This is not an industry. It is gross wickedness and an exploitation of the reproductive desires that God created to extort money from addicts in an immoral manner.

Ecc 7:26 I discovered that a seductive woman is more bitter than death. Her passion is a trap, and her

soft hands will bind you. Those who please God will escape from her, but sinners will be caught in her snare. Ecc 7:27 "This is my conclusion," says the Teacher. "I came to this result after looking into the matter from every possible angle. Ecc 7:28 Just one out of every thousand men I interviewed can be said to be upright, but not one woman! Ecc 7:29 I discovered that **God created people to be upright, but they have each turned to follow their own downward path.**"

### 3.1. Unmarried/ Single males

For general sexual addictions replace the words, 'I HATE SIN', with the words, 'I HATE ATTRACTIVE FEELINGS', I HATE BODIES.' You can also try a variation: I HATE PORN'.

### 3.2. Married men:

Replace the words, 'I HATE SIN', with, 'I HATE NON-WIFE SEXUAL FEELINGS

### 3.3. Married females:

Replace the words, 'I HATE SIN,' with the words, 'I HATE NON-HUSBAND SEXUAL FEELINGS'.

## 4. Homosexuality.

This is a very sad situation. The exclusive usage of the excretory and reproductive openings in the human male has been abandoned, and these openings are now used as

common. Not only that, the biological design principle that interchange of DNA material can only take place between persons of the opposite gender has been IGNORED or ABANDONED, and INTERCHANGE now takes place between persons of the same male gender (making obsolete the female gender), and furthermore using the WRONG OPENINGS – very, very UNHYGIENIC indeed.

So you can see, this whole situation is one big mess. The big problem here, is that this whole behavior is driven by very strong desires that terminate on the wrong objects, wrong gender, wrong openings. How can we COUNTERACT these strong desires. Try the following: Replace the words, ‘I HATE SIN’, with the following words, ‘I HATE ATTRACTIVE FEELINGS’, ‘I HATE MALE BODIES’.

Also, a variation: ‘I’M NOT ATTRACTED TO MALES’. Also you will have to earnestly pray for yourself to be delivered from demons. People don’t just become homosexuals all by themselves. They are helped along by demons. The demons have the ability to generate homosexual feelings or any type of evil feelings, like extreme anger and wrath into a human. The human then accepts these feelings as coming from oneself and YIELDS to the DESIRES, thereby sinning...just what the demon wanted. Now it has managed to subvert one more soul.



But try the above, and see if helps. But you must become a Christian and continually pray to God with great and undiscouraged earnestness for deliverance. Be confident that if you pray for long enough and with all your desire for deliverance, God will eventually deliver. I cannot promise you that God will deliver you quickly (He usually doesn't deliver people quickly, but takes his time), but persevering faith is required. Don't give up in despair. Don't become just another statistic that the devil can boast about.

## 5. Lesbianism.

This has come about, because many men have died in wars, but also many men have become homosexuals and ignored females. Females therefore have yielded to the reproductive desires by becoming attracted to themselves. Another very sad state of affairs. These are all somebody's sons, somebody's daughters. The parents must all be so heartbroken that this has happened to their own son, their own daughter, children that they had so lovingly brought up from a little baby. It is very, very sad that all this has happened.

To overcome lesbianism, try the following more precise words. Replace the words, 'I HATE SIN', with the following, 'I HATE ATTRACTIVE FEELINGS', 'I HATE FEMALE BODIES'.

Also a variation, 'I'M NOT ATTRACTED TO

FEMALES.’ All these verbal affirmations when repeated over and over again for long enough, all serve to strengthen the WILL-POWER.

#### 6. Gluttony

Food addiction is quite common, especially addiction to highly refined foods that contain a lot of sugar, salt and cream. The best foods are natural GOD MADE foods. MAN MADE foods are not the best foods for the human body. God is a SUPERIOR designer and manufacturer of food than man is. God knows far better than man what is the best for him. Therefore as a rough rule of thumb, eat only NATURAL FOODS, like fruit and vegetables, etc. Avoid highly manufactured and refined bleached products that have been processed to prolong shelf life. To overcome gluttony, try the following affirmations:

I LOVE GOD, I LOVE EVERYONE, I HATE SIN, I LOVE FASTING TILL 14H00, I LOVE READING FOR 2 HOURS DAILY

In the above, say, ‘I LOVE FASTING TILL 2’, not ‘I LOVE FASTING TILL 14 HOURS’.

#### 7. Television Addiction.

Watching television can be a terrible waste of time. Try the following affirmation;  
I HATE WATCHING TV.

#### 8. Selfishness.

Selfishness is a terrible condition, when people think only

about themselves and their own well-being. To overcome selfishness, try the following affirmation, 'I LOVE PRAYING FOR SOULS TO BE SAVED'

Now, very quickly, before we leave this section on MEDITATION or VERBAL AFFIRMATION, here are some variations to the above.

On Sunday, Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday, confess the following affirmations while reading the Matthew Henry Commentary of the Bible:

Variation 1

GOD LOVES US. GOD HEALS US. I HATE SIN. I LOVE GOD. I LOVE EVERYONE. I LOVE READING MATTHEWS 2 HOURS DAILY

Variation 2:

GOD LOVES US. GOD HEALS US. I HATE SIN. I LOVE GOD. I LOVE EVERYONE. I LOVE THINKING THIS THOUGHT.

On Monday, Wednesday, and Friday, confess the following affirmations while reading Charles Finney sermons:

Variation 1:

GOD CAN'T LIE. WE **ARE** HEALED. I HATE SIN. I'M A HAPPY, CALM, RIGHTEOUS, HUMBLE, WORKING CHILD OF GOD.

Variation 2:

I BELIEVE GOD. WE **ARE** HEALED. I HATE SIN. I'M A HAPPY, CALM, RIGHTEOUS, HUMBLE, WORKING SLAVE OF GOD.

With regard to the above AFFIRMATIONS, choose those AFFIRMATIONS that deals with your particular emotional weakness.

Matthew Henry Commentary and Charles Finney books are freely available on the internet. Try a search for the epub format. For eg., try, 'Matthew Henry Commentary epub', and 'Charles Finney epub'. You can read these formats on an android device by downloading 'moon+reader app' from Google Playstore. Moon+Reader app has AUTOSCROLL ability. This means that you can read it on your cellphone without holding your cellphone. Your phone can be propped up against a vertical surface, and the text scrolls up the screen according to a speed that you set.

With regard to having faith in God for divine healing, there are abundant scriptures, that prove that Christ's atonement provides for healing. For example;

Isa 53:4 Yet He Himself **bore our sicknesses**, and **He carried our pains**; but we in turn regarded Him stricken, struck down by God, and afflicted. Isa 53:5 But He was pierced because of our transgressions,

crushed because of our iniquities; punishment for our peace was on Him, and **we are healed by His wounds.**

1Pe 2:24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: **by whose stripes ye were healed.**

The benefits of the atonement can be appropriated in 2 ways, viz. by earnest, effectual PRAYER for those benefits, deliverance from sin, and physical healing, and by VERBAL AFFIRMATIONS.

However, in the above confessions of faith for healing, you should have a BROADER UNDERSTANDING of the word healing, rather than the usual small, narrower definition. To broaden your understanding of the word healing, say aloud the faith affirmations below:

I'M HEALED OF SICKNESS.

I'M HEALED OF SORROWS.

I'M HEALED OF PAINS.

I'M HEALED OF POVERTY.

I'M HEALED OF LOSSES.

I'M HEALED OF CURSES.

I'M HEALED OF LACK.

I'M HEALED OF DANGERS.

I'M HEALED OF ATTACKS.

I'M HEALED OF SINS.

I'M HEALED OF ADDICTIONS.

I'M HEALED OF TROUBLES.

Everyday sing the following songs to yourself:

GOD CAN'T LIE. WE ARE HEALED (40min)

Alternate with:

I BELIEVE GOD. WE ARE HEALED (40MIN)

Regarding the affirmations:

I HATE SIN, I HATE ALCOHOL, I HATE CIGARETTES, I HATE ATTRACTIVE FEELINGS, I HATE BODIES etc, this is how you should regard them:

You should regard them as FAITH STATEMENTS, rather than WILL-POWER strengthening statements (although they do serve a will-power strengthening function). Look at the following Bible verses:

Rom 6:6 Knowing this, that **our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.**

Rom 6:7 For he that is dead is freed from sin.

Rom 6:11 Likewise **reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin,** but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

1Pe 2:24 Who his own self **bare our sins in his own body on the tree**, that we, being **dead to sins**, **should live unto righteousness**: by whose stripes ye were healed.

What all the above scriptures teach, is that our **sins were laid on Jesus**. The further logic is that **if they were laid on Jesus, then we do not have them**, and **we are therefore dead to sin**.

Paul goes on to say that the **body of sin is destroyed**.

To understand this, consider the following:

Suppose that a person has become addicted to cigarette smoking or alcohol.

Some CHANGES HAVE OCCURRED in that person's body to ENFORCE that craving. Prior to the person taking any alcohol or cigarettes there BODY HAD NO CRAVING for alcohol or cigarettes (or dagga, heroin etc). However, the regular imbibing of these addictive substances over a period of time has TRANSFORMED THE BODY into a SUBSTANCE ADDICTED STATE. If it's alcohol that the person is addicted to, then we can say that the body is in an ALCOHOL ADDICTED STATE. If it's cigarettes, then we say that the body is in a CIGARETTE ADDICTED STATE (or a NICOTINE ADDICTED STATE to be more precise). However, the Bible calls all the above ADDICTED STATES, the BODY OF SIN.

According to Paul, when you become a Christian and accept Christ into your heart, you can now APPROPRIATE the benefits of the atonement. One of the BENEFITS of Christ's Atonement, is that the BODY OF SIN has been DESTROYED on the cross. Theoretically you might think that you should now have NO CRAVING FOR CIGARETTES. This could happen. You could experience IMMEDIATE DELIVERANCE from smoking when you become a Christian, but this is NOT EVERYONE'S EXPERIENCE. Some Christians testify to immediate deliverance, others not. They may say that the number of cigarettes that they smoke has decreased since they became Christians, but they still struggle with the addiction. The BODY OF SIN, has not been totally destroyed. But theoretically speaking, it HAS BEEN DESTROYED but you have to ENFORCE THAT FACT by believing it (i.e. BELIEVING GOD'S WORD, BELIEVING THAT GOD IS NOT A LIAR). How do you believe it? How do you have faith? To believe that the BODY OF SIN HAS BEEN DESTROYED on the Cross of Christ, means that you have to BELIEVE that you have no more craving for cigarettes. Saying the words: 'I HATE SMOKING CIGARETTES', or 'I HATE CIGARETTES, or, 'I HATE SMOKING', is an expression of your belief that THE BODY OF SIN has been DESTROYED, and that you therefore now experience NO CRAVING for cigarettes. However, while



you may be saying this, you may be experiencing a VERY STRONG CRAVING FOR CIGARETTES. In your mind you may tell yourself, 'I'm lying. I don't HATE cigarettes. I LOVE cigarettes.' But if you think this thought, then it proves that you don't really have FAITH. Faith involves DELIBERATELY IGNORING THE FEELINGS OF THE BODY, and BELIEVING GOD'S WORD instead. God's Word says that the BODY OF SIN is DEAD! If the body of sin is DEAD, then, you should have no craving for cigarettes, and if you have no craving for cigarettes, then you must believe the statement, 'I HATE CIGARETTES.' You must BELIEVE that God by the power of the Holy Spirit has TRANSFORMED YOUR BODY back into its pre-smoking condition. That is, the changes made by the nicotine has now been COMPLETELY GONE. Having Faith IS NOT EASY. FAITH means IGNORING YOUR FEELINGS OF CRAVING, and BELIEVING GOD'S WORD that THE body of sin has been destroyed. Not believing the CRAVINGS OF THE BODY is the key issue. The CRAVINGS OF THE BODY will tell you, 'I'M THE BODY OF SIN, and I'M very much ALIVE'. GOD'S WORD WILL TELL YOU, 'the BODY OF SIN has been DESTROYED on the cross.'

Let us look at how Abraham IGNORED the FEELINGS OF HIS BODY but BELIEVED the WORD OF GOD instead.

Rom 4:17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, even God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were. Rom 4:18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be. Rom 4:19 And being not weak in faith, **he considered not his own body now dead**, when he was about an hundred years old, **neither yet the deadness of Sara's womb**: Rom 4:20 He **staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief**; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; Rom 4:21 **And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform**. Rom 4:22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness. Rom 4:23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him; Rom 4:24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; Rom 4:25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

So we can see that Abraham DID NOT FOCUS his attention on his IMPOTENT BODY. God had promised to make him a Father of many nations, so....He believed that his body was NOT IMPOTENT even though he was

so old. He believed God's Word. He BELIEVED that God would not lie. He BELIEVED that God could not lie. He believed that God was Almighty, that it was not at all hard for God to regenerate his body, and make it young again. He BELIEVED that God's Word was GOOD. He could RELY on God. God would not let Him down. God was not some sort of cruel jokester, someone that raised people's hope, and then let them down. Simply put, Abraham believed that God was a GOOD GOD that He would come through for Him.

Now having said all of the above, HAVING FAITH **IS NOT EASY!!!**

Faith is NOT FOR THE FAINT-HEARTED. It was easy for Abraham, because his body was not SENDING CONTINUOUS FEELINGS OF STRONG CRAVING. It was just an old body. It did not FORCE ITS CRAVING into Abraham's MIND and CONSCIOUSNESS all the time. But that's what Faith is all about; it's AN EXERTION (MANY EXERTIONS...FOR PROLONGED PERIODS OF TIME) OF WILL-POWER TOWARDS RIGHTEOUSNESS.

It's a MENTAL EFFORT to keep God's Word in your mind and thoughts, when so many other things, strong cravings for example, are trying their level best to FORCE GOD'S WORD OUT OF YOUR THOUGHTS. You must make a concerted effort to keep God's Word in

your mind, no matter what. Remember, God will not let you to be tempted above what you are able to bear.

1Co 10:13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, **that ye may be able to bear it.**

So... from the above verse, we can conclude that even if you think that you cannot bear it, YOU CAN!

There's another form of EXERTION OF WILL-POWER TOWARDS RIGHTEOUSNESS that I want to deal with.

That is PRAYER.

Here are some verses that we will examine.

Neh 1:6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest **hear the prayer of thy servant,** which I pray before thee now, **day and night,** for the children of Israel thy servants, and confess the sins of the children of Israel, **which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned.**

In the above prayer, we see that Nehemiah was EXERTING HIS WILL-POWER TOWARDS RIGHTEOUSNESS AND HOLINESS, not just for Himself personally, but also for the whole Israelite

nation. He wanted the whole nation to be righteous and holy before God, and was distressed at the sin of the present generation, as well as the sins of previous generations. His EXERTIONS weren't just for a short period of time, but CONTINUOUS, day and night.

Let's look at other cases.

Mar 9:29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but **by prayer and fasting**.

Prayer and fasting is AN EXERTION OF WILL-POWER TOWARDS RIGHTEOUSNESS. The person has to make a concerted effort (an exertion of will-power) to keep one's thoughts focused on God and PRAY FOR DELIVERANCE, while deliberately IGNORING the FEELINGS OF HUNGER for food. This takes more than ordinary WILL-POWER, and it builds up faith, because faith is all about FOCUSSING ONES THOUGHTS on God's Word or directly conversing with God, PLEADING with Him to BRING DELIVERANCE and VICTORY.

One should always pray for a CLOSER WALK WITH GOD, TO LOVE GOD MORE AND MORE, and to have a great LOVE FOR PEOPLE. Those are praying the for the 2 GREATEST COMMANDMENTS to become a reality in your life.

The 3<sup>rd</sup> form of EXERTIONS OF WILL-POWER

TOWARDS RIGHTEOUSNESS takes the form of PRAISE AND WORSHIP.

Rev 22:8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things. Rev 22:9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: **worship God.**

Worship is an exertion. We must make CONTINUOUS EXERTIONS OF WILL-POWER TOWARDS worshipping God,

And we must also make CONTINUOUS EXERTIONS OF WILL-POWER to worship GOD ONLY.

People do worship God, but they spend more time worshipping other things.

Let us take to heart the Angel's Words:

Rev 22:9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: **worship God.**

***Amen!***

## **Appendix 1**

## **The purpose of the Law**

“Therefore by the deeds of the law no flesh will be justified in His sight, for by the law is the knowledge of sin” (Romans 3:20).

Whenever a law is given, like the law given to Adam and Eve to not eat of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil, one comes into the actual experience of what it is to be a rebel, and to feel guilt, shame, a desire to be clothed (become innocent again), and also experience the judgement of God and abandonment by God.

## **The Law could not make Abraham righteous**

“For if there had been a law given which could have given life, truly righteousness would have been by the law” (Galatians 3:21). The Covenant of Law will always fail, because whenever the atonement part of the Law is excluded, forgiveness of sins is not possible. Without forgiveness of sins, the penalties for breaking the Law come into effect. (the Curse of the Law, Dan 9:11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.)

Unless the Atonement sacrifice is recognized and accepted, judgement and curses will come into effect. Israel did not recognize and accept that Jesus Christ was the atonement sacrifice, sacrificed once and for all to take away both their sins, and the sins of the whole world. Consequently, they were deported and exiled from the promised land a 2nd time (by the Romans), within a few years of Christ's atoning death.

## **Circumcision did not make Abraham righteous**

“Does this blessedness [of being right with God] come upon the circumcised only, or upon the uncircumcised also? For we say that faith was accounted to Abraham for righteousness. How then was it accounted? While he was circumcised or uncircumcised? Not while circumcised, but while uncircumcised” (Romans 4:9-10). Abraham BELIEVED GOD, and this is why he was considered RIGHTEOUS. Eve DISBELIEVED GOD, and BELIEVED SATAN instead, therefore she ate of the fruit...and became UNRIGHTEOUS.

## **The Law was our tutor to bring us to [Jesus] Christ”**

(Galatians 3:24)

The Law, through its sacrificial system, and the great Day of Atonement (Yom Kippur) taught the need for an Atonement. However, the animals sacrificed, were not able to atone for a person's sin (the death of a LESSER CREATURE cannot atone for the sin of a GREATER CREATURE. Human beings are created in the image of God, whereas bulls, sheep, goats, birds, lambs and rams are LESSER CREATURES. Their death cannot atone for man's sin. However, the sacrificed animals were only figurative of the ETERNAL ONE (the Lord Jesus Christ), one of the 3 Eternal Beings. His death would be able to atone for the SINS of the whole world, for every human being, once and for all.

Heb 10:4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

Heb 9:12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by HIS OWN BLOOD He entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.

Heb 9:14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

Heb 9:22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

Heb 10:29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

Heb 10:26 For if we deliberately sin after receiving the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins,

Heb 10:27 but a terrifying expectation of judgment, and the fury of a fire about to consume the adversaries.

Heb 10:28 If anyone disregards Moses' law, he dies without mercy, based on the testimony of two or three witnesses.

Heb 10:29 How much worse punishment, do you think one will deserve who has trampled on the Son of God, regarded as profane the blood of the covenant by which he was sanctified, and insulted the Spirit of grace?

Heb 10:30 For we know the One who has said, Vengeance belongs to Me, I will repay, and again, The Lord will judge His people.

Heb 10:31 It is a terrifying thing to fall into the hands of the living God!



**“Law.”**

**תורה** (Law)

5.200.6.400 = 611

611

161

116

888

**Jesus = 888**

## Appendix 2

In the first chapter, under the heading, “The Bible—Its Supernatural Knowledge Of Scientific Facts,” we looked at the Genesis account of the “Creation Week.” I mentioned that the number 40,320 is not without significance, appearing as it does in the “Creation” account. Like the creation of the “Heavenly bodies” we looked at earlier, the Creation Week is also mathematically affirmed. For convenience here is a repeat, followed by affirmation from the astonishing mathematical structure of the Bible.

“The Bible and science are in exact accord as to the order of the 8 works of the Restoration Week (Genesis 1). These eight works could be arranged in a different order 40,320 times ( $1 \times 2 \times 3 \times 4 \times 5 \times 6 \times 7 \times 8 = 40,320$ ), without any two lines being alike. Surely Moses must have been inspired, for there was only one chance in 40,320, that he would have recorded them **in the order that science claims they occurred**. This is one of the proofs of the divine inspiration of the Holy scriptures.”

The following page shows the uniqueness of this number.

## **“It is as if the numbers are the chapter headings in the book of the story of creation”**

**40320 = “Almighty” παντοκρατωρ (Rev. 1:18)**  
(by multiplication)

**40320 = “His work” ו ת ל ע פ (by multiplication)**

**40320 = “Man” ανθρωποις (by multiplication)**

**40320 = “The last Adam” εσχατος Αδαμ (1Cor. 15:45)**  
(by multiplication)

**40320 = “Kingdom of heaven” βασιλεια των ουρανων (Matthew. 13:47) (by multiplication)**

**40320 = “Everlasting life” ו ל ע י ת (Daniel 12:2)**  
(by multiplication)<sup>13</sup>

The reader is reminded Zero's are merely placeholders.

# Appendix 3

## The “Q” Theory, From The German Word “Quella” (Sources).

An area of concern is the growing number of evangelicals embracing the error held by liberals, commonly known as the “Q” theory. Stated briefly (Because the evidence in this book dispels that theory irrefutably), it is believed the gospel writers had access to another document, a common source of oral traditions called “Q” which they used to compile their respective books. It is argued that much of what is said in Mark is repeated in the other gospels.

There is absolutely no evidence whatsoever to support the existence of any such document, and it is unlikely that such evidence will ever be discovered. What about all the passages that are *not* found in the other gospels? The so-called parallel passages may be similar, but “they are not identical,” seen by comparing the account of Jesus betrayal in Matthew 26:21-25; Mark 14:18-21; Luke 22:21-23; John 13:21-30. In fact, as I write this, I have before me a list of Greek words running into hundreds that are peculiar to the individual writer and his gospel alone. For instance, words appearing in Matthew do not appear in Mark, Luke or John. The same is true of Mark, Luke and John.

The “Q” theory implies there was collaboration between writers. It is a subtle attack upon the “inspired” word of God. True believers should be aware of this attempt to undermine God’s word.

One argument is that Luke himself says his information for his gospel came from “the accounts of others who were eyewitnesses” of the events (Luke 1:1-2. That is true, but did you know Luke also tells us that what he actually wrote was by *divine inspiration*. In verse two Luke says, “Having had perfect understanding of all things from the *very first*..

Those words, “very first” are from the Greek (ανωθεν), which means “**from above.**” James says, “every perfect gift is **from above** (ανωθεν). James continues, “and **comes down** from the Father of lights” (James 1:17). We have the same thing again in John, where (ανωθεν) is translated “**from above.**” *From above* is the preferred translation.

It is possible that Luke had access to portions of other books of the Bible that

were being circulated among the churches at that time: James, 1 and 2 Thessalonians, 1 and 2 Corinthians, et.al. There is however no reason to believe he copied these or any other books verbatim, unaided by God—but was inspired *from above*.

# Appendix 4

Dr. Hovind's \$250,000 Offer formerly \$10,000, offered since 1990

“I have a standing offer of \$250,000 to anyone who can give any empirical evidence (scientific proof) for evolution.\* My \$250,000 offer demonstrates that the hypothesis of evolution is nothing more than a religious belief

**Observed phenomena:**

Most thinking people will agree that:

1. A highly ordered universe exists.
2. At least one planet in this complex universe contains an amazing variety of life forms.
3. Man appears to be the most advanced form of life on this planet.

**Known options:**

Choices of how the observed phenomena came into being :

1. The universe was created by God.
2. The universe always existed.
3. The universe came into being by itself by purely natural processes (known as evolution) so that no appeal to the supernatural is needed.

Evolution has been acclaimed as being the only process capable of causing the observed phenomena.

Evolution is presented in our public school textbooks as a process that:

1. Brought time, space, and matter into existence from nothing.
2. Organized that matter into the galaxies, stars, and at least nine planets around the sun. (This process is often referred to as cosmic evolution.)
3. Created the life that exists on at least one of those planets from nonliving matter (chemical evolution).
4. Caused the living creatures to be capable of and interested in

reproducing themselves.

5. Caused that first life form to spontaneously diversify into different forms of living things, such as the plants and animals on the earth today (biological evolution).

People believe in evolution; they do not know that it is true. While beliefs are certainly fine to have, it is not fair to force on the students in our public school system the teaching of one belief, at taxpayers' expense.

It is my contention that evolutionism is a religious worldview that is not supported by science, Scripture, popular opinion, or common sense.

The exclusive teaching of this dangerous, mind-altering philosophy in tax-supported schools, parks, museums, etc., is also a clear violation of the First Amendment.

### ***How to collect the \$250,000:***

Prove beyond reasonable doubt that the process of evolution (option 3 above, under "known options") is the only possible way the observed phenomena could have come into existence. Only empirical evidence is acceptable. Persons wishing to collect the \$250,000 may submit their evidence in writing or schedule time for a public presentation. A committee of trained scientists will provide peer review of the evidence offered and, to the best of their ability, will be fair and honest in their evaluation and judgment as to the validity of the evidence presented.

If you are convinced that evolution is an indisputable fact, may I suggest that you offer \$250,000 for any empirical or historical evidence against the general theory of evolution. This might include the following:

1. The earth is not billions of years old (thus destroying the possibility of evolution having happened as it is being taught).
2. No animal has ever been observed changing into any fundamentally different kind of animal.
3. No one has ever observed life spontaneously arising from nonliving matter.
4. Matter cannot make itself out of nothing.

### ***My suggestion:***

Proponents of the theory of evolution would do well to admit that they

believe in evolution, but they do not know that it happened the way they teach. They should call evolution their "faith" or "religion," and stop including it in books of science. Give up faith in the silly religion of evolutionism, and trust the God of the Bible (who is the Creator of this universe and will be your Judge, and mine, one day soon) to forgive you and to save you from the coming judgment on man's sin.

Note:

When I use the word evolution, I am not referring to the minor variations found in all of the various life forms (microevolution). I am referring to the general theory of evolution which believes these five major events took place without God:

1. Time, space, and matter came into existence by themselves.
2. Planets and stars formed from space dust.
3. Matter created life by itself.
4. Early life-forms learned to reproduce themselves.
5. Major changes occurred between these diverse life forms (i.e., fish changed to amphibians, amphibians changed to reptiles, and reptiles changed to birds or mammals).

Creation Science Evangelism  
c/o 29 Cummings Road  
Pensacola, FL. [32503]  
(850) 479-3466

If this book has given you a new respect for the Bible and helped you to see the beauty and creativity of our magnificent God and Saviour, or inspired you in any other way, we really would like to know. To order copies of this book, or the book, "Jesus In The Tabernacle As You Have Never Seen Him Before," please write to us (Wolfie or Mary), at the following address,

**W L McGregor**  
**Box 33344**  
**Montclair**  
**4061**  
**South Africa**  
**Fax 031-4690889**  
**Cell 0833711428**

Note: The book, **"Jesus In The Tabernacle As You Have Never Seen Him Before,"** lifts the veil in the Old Testament to reveal what is probably the most compelling proof of divine inspiration ever seen. The evidence is proof positive that Jesus died on the cross as a substitute for the sins of the human race, and

that the Bible is God's word. It affirms the testimony of scripture that the only way anyone can be right with God is through *the righteousness that comes from God Himself*—given to all who repent and believe in Jesus Christ. This is the “good news” (gospel) that was preached to Adam and Eve and by which every person since is saved.

### To Order:

## South Africa.

- God's Sentinel R95- 00
- Jesus In The Tabernacle, As You Have Never Seen Him Before R95-00
- Cheques must be crossed—payable to W L. McGregor

**Note:** Orders must include cost of “registered” post with each item. If possible, please include your e-mail number.

# Bibliography

1. Clarence Larkin. “Dispensational Truth.”
2. Panin, Ivan (Tract).
3. Panin, Ivan (Tract)
4. Bonnie Gaunt, “The Stones and the Scarlet Thread” p.81, 86 Adventures Unlimited Press
5. Samuel, Seven, The Sacred Number (unable to contact copyright holder)
6. Filmer, W.E. God Counts, p.77.
7. Dr. Keith Brooks (Tract).
8. By F.C. Payne, revised and reprinted by E.R. Finck. The Seal of God. p.88-89.
9. Bonnie Gaunt, “The Stones and the Scarlet Thread” p.216. Adventures Unlimited Press.
10. Bonnie Gaunt, Adventures Unlimited Press. “The Bible's Awesome Number Code” p.55.
11. Ibid. p.73.
12. Bonnie Gaunt, “The Stones and the Scarlet Thread” p.172 Adventures Unlimited Press



13. Bonnie Gaunt, Adventures Unlimited Press. “The Bible’s Awesome Number Code” p.143.